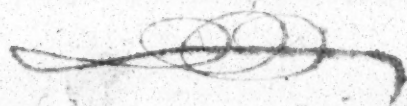


Anna Lowe

Rich^d Lowe

12^{mo} 1800



1568 | 3952

~~12950 and 40~~

Mathurini Corderii
COLLOQUIA
SELECTA:

OR,
SELECT COLLOQUIES
OF
MATHURIN CORDIER:

Better adapted to the Capacities of YOUTH, and fitter
for BEGINNERS in the LATIN Tongue, than any Edi-
tion of the COLLOQUIES, or any other Book yet published.

C O N T A I N I N G,

PART I.

The COLLOQUIES in *Latin*,
from a correct Edition pub-
lished at the *Hague*: But
for the Ease of Beginners,
the Words are placed in the
Order of Construction.

PART II.

An *English* LITERAL TRANS-
LATION, in a New Method;
by the Help of which the
young Scholar may, with

Ease, attain to the rendering
of the *Latin* COLLOQUIES
into *English*; and cannot
mistake what *English* Words
answer to the *Latin*. And
to prevent a false Pronun-
ciation, the *Latin* Words
are accented.

PART III.

An ANALYSIS, or Gramma-
tical RESOLUTION, of the
Latin Words in the COL-
LOQUIES.

By *SAMUEL LOGGON*, M. A.

For the Use of SCHOOLS.

The TWELFTH EDITION.

L O N D O N :

Printed for F. POWER and Co. (Successors to the late Mr.
T. CARNAN) in St. Paul's Church-Yard. M DCC XC.

Manuscript Collection
COLLEGE OF UTAH

1880-1881

THE COLLEGE OF UTAH

MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION

1880-1881

THE COLLEGE OF UTAH



P R E F A C E.

LEARNING being so useful and necessary a Thing, those who are capable of it cannot employ their Leisure-Time more beneficially to the rational World, than in endeavouring to make the Road smooth and easy, by removing the Difficulties that lie in the Way to it. Many laudable Attempts of this Kind have been made of late Years, and from which Posterity will undoubtedly reap very considerable Advantages.

The School-Colloquies of M. CORDERIUS, on Account of the simple Purity of the Style, the Lessons of Piety and Morality therein contained, and the Subject-Matter being the common Discourse of Children, and consequently not above their Comprehension, has for many Years been one of the first Latin Books commonly put into the Hands of Beginners in the Latin Tongue. But as this Book hath already appeared in so many different Forms for the Use of Schools, it will be expected that I give my Reasons for the Publication of this new Edition.

The principal Editions of this Book, published here at Home, are Mr. HOOLE's, Dr. WILLIMOT's, Mr. CLARKE's and Mr. STIRLING's. I say nothing of the common Edition in Latin only; being not so fit for the Use of young Scholars, as either of the others.

In Mr. HOOLE's Edition in Latin and English, the Translation being not a literal, but a free or proper Translation, to a Novice in the Language it will afford but very little Help in acquiring a Knowledge of the literal Meaning of Latin Words.

Dr. Willimot very commendably employed his Time in the Works published by him for the forwarding of Youth in Literature; and his Editions of Latin Authors are very serviceable to young Students, that are a little acquainted with the Latin Tongue: But as he has only explained the more difficult Phrases in his Corderius, he hath not given them so much Assistance as is necessary and requisite for Beginners to have. Indeed, the Parsing Index by S. P. (which is well done) renders the Book fit for the Use of Children: And as the Nouns are to be found in their oblique Cases, and the Verbs in the same Moods and Tenses as they are read in the Latin Colloquies, it is well enough adapted to their Capacities. Yet Children not only consume a great deal of Time in finding out the Word singly; but are likewise apt to forget the Meaning of the Words in the former Part, before they arrive at the End of their Lesson; whereby their Task is rendered toilsome and laborious. Whereas in the Translation given in this Edition they see their whole Lesson at one View, and may go over and over it again, without any Trouble or Difficulty, till they are Masters of every Part of it. And I dare affirm that

a Boy will learn to construe, by this Translation, in the same Space of Time, double the Quantity that he would be able to get by the Help of a Dictionary or Vocabulary.

Great Advantages may be reaped by young Scholars from the Labours of Mr. Stirling; but the same Objections that are made to Dr. Willimot's Edition of Corderius, may be made against his. And as the Words in Mr. Stirling's Vocabulary are all in voce rectâ, it is not so fit for the Use of Beginners as the other Edition: For how should a Child, that is quite a Stranger to the Language, know, when he meets with, for instance, Legibus in the Latin Colloquies, that he must seek for Lex in the Vocabulary? In short, Literal Translations, if not absolutely necessary, yet (it must be owned) are very serviceable, especially to Beginners. Of the Truth of this Assertion, I will venture to say all those who have been employed in the Instruction of Youth, and have made Trial, are convinced by Experience: And I refer those who have not, for Conviction, to what Mr. Clarke has written on this Subject.

*Mr. Clarke has furnished us with Literal Translations of most of the Latin Authors commonly used in Schools; and if I can divine right, late Posterity will pay him grateful Acknowledgments for the Benefits they will receive from his laudable Endeavours to make Learning more easily attainable. I have nothing to object to his Edition of Latin Authors, except to the Manner in which they are printed (and which was the sole Inducement to the publishing of this Edition of Select Colloquies of Mr. Cordier). As the Latin and English are both in one Page, I think they are not proper for Schools; nay almost as improper as if published with interlineary Versions, which Method of printing Books for Schools Mr. Clarke himself objects against. Mr. Bailey has observed, that * "In the literal Versions of Latin Authors in " Mr. Clarke's Method, where the English and Latin are " both in the same Page, it cannot be well known whether " the Scholar has been diligent in getting his Lesson or idle; " the English Construing being before his Eyes, while he is " saying his Lesson to the Master." To which I shall add, that Experience shews us, that little Boys have artful Cunning enough to cheat themselves and their Master, when they have so fair an Opportunity to do it.*

There is one Thing that I cannot help mentioning of Mr. Clarke. When the Words of the Latin Colloquies would not well admit of a literal Translation, he made so free with the Author he was translating, as to alter his Language; whereby the Latin is rendered low and bad, that the Translation might be smooth and

* Preface to Erasmus.

elegant; for which I shall neither blame nor commend him: But I think M. Cordier had not Justice done him, when he was made to write bad Latin, that his Translator might write good English.

The Publisher of a Posthumous Piece of Mr. Clarke's has, in my Opinion, paid him an injudicious Compliment, unless he would be understood to speak of his free Translation only; for Propriety of Language † is not the Thing aimed at in literal Versions. I hope no Complaint will be made of Want of Elegancy in the Translation here published, whereby nothing more is intended than to teach Children the literal Meaning of Latin Words.*

One Inconveniency which attends the Use of Translations will be effectually remedied by the Manner in which this Translation is printed: I mean, the Learner's being liable to be mistaken about the Signification of the Latin Words, or what English Words answer to the Latin. The Idioms of the English and Latin Tongue being very different, 'tis not possible so to contrive a verbal Version, as to have one English Word answering to every Latin Word; and when the English and Latin are printed in different Pages, or Columns, if the unskilful Learner happens not to set out right, he learns to construe every Word wrong, till he comes to the End of the Paragraph. Neither are the Means used by Mr. Clarke, viz. quoting the corresponding Word, in each Language, in the same Character, and using the Roman and Italic alternately, "sufficient to prevent all possibility of mistaking."

I have little to say of the Analysis, but that I have followed the Plan of Dr. Bennet in his Analysis of the Book of Obadiah, and six first Hebrew Psalms; which Work is found to be very serviceable to the Beginners in the Hebrew Tongue.

Perhaps it may be necessary to observe, that as the Optative, Subjunctive, and Potential, are all one Mood in the Latin; so to avoid puzzling Children with unnecessary Distinction ‡, some modern Grammarians have thought it the best Way to call it always by one Name. Thus in the two Westminster, and Mr. Holmes's Grammar, 'tis called Potential; and Mr. Clarke gives it the Name of Subjunctive only. Now, in order to make this Analysis of general Use, and to adapt it, as well as possible, to every Method of Instruction, I have used the Names in this Manner, subj. [poten.] or optat. [poten.] &c. I own, Children cannot be supposed to be so well skilled in Metaphysics, as to be able to distinguish, accurately, when Contingency and when Potentiality is

* See Supplement to the Introduction to the Making of Latin.

† See Mr. Clarke's Preface to Erasmus.

‡ See Robotham's Pref. to Comen. Jan. Ling. Ruddiman's Grammar, and Oxford Annotat. p. 49.

implied in the Signification of the Verb; and consequently are unable to tell when the Verb is Subjunctive, and when Potential; yet I think it necessary that they should be informed, that after the Particles ut, quod, an, si, cum, quin, postquam, &c. this Mood is commonly to be rendered by Indicative Signs: And as the Criticks will not allow sit, let him be; legamus, let us read, &c. to be the Imperative Mood, such Words are therefore referred to the Potentia or Subjunctive Mood; or resolved thus, [poten.] imperat.

The Particles are for the most part called by the general Name of undeclinable Words; it being needless to perplex Children by ranging them under the several Heads of Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepositions and Interjections: Neither are Grammarians agreed under which Head several Particles ought to be placed. Yet Conjunctions that couple like Cases, and Moods and Tenses, and Prepositions that govern Cases, ought to be pointed out to Children.

Lest the Analysis should be thought erroneous or deficient, in not distinguishing Neuter from Active Verbs; I thought it necessary to say, that such Verbs as have no passive Voice, yet signify Actively, but whose Actions terminate in themselves, as curro, to run, sto, to stand, surgo, to arise, are improperly called Neuter. If it be at all necessary to distinguish them from Verbs Active transient, it would be most proper, with Mr. Johnson, to call them Active immanent; or with Mr. Holmes†, Verbs absolute. Those Verbs that are properly Neuter, or Passive deponent. (i. e.) that have a Passive Signification, but Active Endings, I believe, are every where taken Notice of.*

The whole Collection of Colloquies had been translated and analysed, but that it was found it would have swelled the Book to too great a Bulk, and made it dear to the Purchaser. And if the Teacher makes his Pupil go carefully twice over the Colloquies that are translated and analysed, and sees that he is quite Master of them, he will be able (should it be thought necessary) to go thro' the rest with very little Assistance. Every Word, in the six first Colloquies, is taken Notice of in the Analysis: But afterwards the Words that have been frequently mentioned before, and Words that have no Difficulty in them, are passed over.

The Alteration made in the Position of the Author's Words, will make the Colloquies sound less elegant to a Latin Ear. But as the intricate Order of the Words, when elegantly placed, is found to be a great Hindrance to the Progress of a young Scholar, the Advantage that a Learner will receive from it is a sufficient Apology, and will atone for the Injury done the Author.

* Vide Gramm. Com.

† Vide Mr. Holmes's Grammar.

Mathurini Corderii
COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

O R,

Select Colloquies

O F

MATHURIN CORDIER.

P A R T I.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. I.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE, Claudii. C. Tu sis saluus quoque, Bernarde.
B. Ludamus paulisper. C. Quid ais, ineptule? Vix
ingressus es scholam, & loqueris jam de ludo? B. Nè
irascaris, quæso. C. Non irascor. B. Cur ergo exclamas
sic? C. Accuso tuam stultitiam. B. Non licet ludere igitur?
C. Imò licet, at cùm tempus est. B. Vah! tu fa-
pis nimium. C. Utinam scaperem tantum satis; sed mitte
me, quæso, ut repetam quæ erunt reddenda præceptori mox.
B. Dicis æquum; ego volo quoque repetere te-cum, si pla-
cet tibi. C. Eho! quid est hoc? quid sibi vult ista tam
subita mutatio? non-nè tu loquebaris modò de lusu? B. Lo-
quebar quidem, sed non seriò. C. Cur simulabas? B. Ut

fabularer paucis te-cum. *C.* Quid illud prodest? *B.* Regas? *non-nè* audivisti ex præceptore? *C.* Nunc non occurrit mihi; quid, inquam, prodest confabulari? *B.* Ad exercendos nos in Latinâ linguâ. *C.* Profectò putas rectè, & ego amo te magis nunc. *B.* Habeo tibi gratiam; age, repetamus prælectionem, nam brevè præceptor aderit.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. I.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

SALVE, Præceptor. *P.* Salvus sis, mi Stephanio; unde venis tam multò manè? *S.* E nostro cubiculo. *P.* Quando surrexisti? *S.* Paulò ante sextam, Præceptor. *P.* Quid ais? *S.* Sic est ut dico. *P.* Tu es nimis matutinus; quis expergefecit te? *S.* Meus frater. *P.* An precatus es Deum? *S.* Cum primùm frater pexuit me, precatus sum. *P.* Quomodo? *S.* Flexis genibus & manibus conjunctis, dixi Dominicam precationem, cum gratiarum actione. *P.* Quâ linguâ? *S.* Anglicanâ. *P.* O factum bene! quis misit te ad me? *S.* Nemo. *P.* Quid ergo? *S.* Veni ultrò. *P.* Mi animule, quàm pulchrum est sapere! non-nè est jentandi tempus? *S.* Nondum esurio. *P.* Quid vis igitur? *S.* Volo reddere quotidiana nomina, si placet tibi audire me. *P.* Quidni placeret? tenes memoriâ igitur? *S.* Teneo, gratia Deo. *P.* Age, pronuncia. *S.* Sed soles præire Anglicè, & ego respondeo Latinè. *P.* Mones bene; oblitus eram istud penè; responde igitur.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. I.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

QUANDO vis prandere? *D.* Ego prandi jam. *C.* Quotâ horâ? *D.* Sesqui-octavâ. *C.* Prandetis tam manè igitur? *D.* Sic solemus ferè in æstate, vos autem *quid facitis?* *C.* Non prandemus ante sesqui-decimam, interdum ab undecimâ. *P.* Papæ! cur non citius? *C.* Pater est expectandus, dum redierit è curiâ. *D.* Tu igitur non potes adesse

adefse in aulâ in cantione psalorum. C. Inter sum admodum raro. D. Quamodò excusaris? C. Exemptus sum illo munere. D. Quis exemit te? C. Didascalus, monitu mei patris. D. Habent-rè omnes filii senatorum privilegium ejusmodi? C. Habent modò patres jubeant. D. Nonnè posset mater dare tibi prandium ante reditum patris è senatu? C. Posset quidem, sed pater vult expectari à me. D. Quamobrem? C. Quia sic placet illi. D. Nunc tacendum est mihi, nam oclufisti os. C. Cur tu es tam curiosus perconrator? D. Sum puer, & pueri semper cupiunt scire aliquid novi. C. Fateor; at est modus in rebus, ut præceptor docet nos sæpè. D. Ergo discedamus, ut conferas te pransum. C. Ignosce mihi, quæso, si offenderim te quâ in re. D. Ego peto idem abs te; ego, inquam, potius, qui potui offendere te meâ loquacitate, sed cogitans nihil mali interim.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 8. Lib. I.

PUER, MAGISTER.

PRÆCEPTOR, licet-nè dicere pauca? M. Loquere audacter. P. Ego & mei condiscipuli fuimus affixi libris ferè hoc toto triduo; licet-nè relaxare animum paulisper ludo? M. Dic igitur aliquam sententiam.

P. Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis,
Ut possis animo quemvis sustinere laborem.

M. Dic etiam Anglicos versus, si tenes memoriâ.

P. *Mirth with thy Labour sometimes put in Ure,
That better thou thy Labour may'st endure.*

M. Quam rectè dixisti omnia! P. Gratia sit Deo. M. Adhendum erit aliquid posthac. P. Quidnam, Præceptor? M. Qui dedit mihi ingenium & bonam mentem. P. Sed quis docebit me ista verba? M. Scribam ea tibi in tuo commentariolo, ut ediscas; sed dic mihi, quæso, quis docuit te istam orationem quam pronunciasti? P. Campanus dederat mihi heri scriptam, & ego mandavi memoriâ. M. Profectò ego amo te, mi Daniel, ob istam diligentiam.

P. Ago tibi gratias, præceptor; permittis-nè igitur ut ludamus? *M.* Sanè, abi, renuncia tuis condiscipulis. *P.* Faciam. *M.* Quid dicès illis? *P.* Id quod docuisti me aliquando. *M.* Sed volo audire priùs ex te. *P.* Gaudete pueri, en affero vobis iucundum nuncium; ego impetravi vobis potestatem ludendi. *M.* Euge! meministi probè; ito jam nunc.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. I.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

NIHIL nè est quod reddamus hodiè præceptor? *F.* Nihil nisi de rudimentis. *C.* Quidnam? *F.* Inspice tuum librum; invenies notas in quinque lectiones, quas præceptor præscripsit nobis. *C.* Quando fuit istud? *F.* Die Veleris, horâ quartâ. *C.* At ego non interfui tunc. *F.* Ergo meruisti plagas. *C.* Siccine judicas, severe iudex? eram occupatus domi; nec abëram injussu præceptoris. *F.* Esto, sed tamen debuisti postridiè quærere quid esset actum pridè. *C.* Confiteor meam culpam; sed cèdo tuum librum, quæso, ut videam quid sit reddendum nobis. *F.* Accipe, & eadè operâ signato quæ præscripta sunt nobis à præceptore. *C.* Faciam diligenter: neque posthàc accusabis quas de negligentia, ut spero.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. I.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

QUID agis? *G.* Repeto me-cum hodiernum præscriptum præceptoris. *S.* Tenes-nè memoriâ? *G.* Sic opinor. *S.* Repetamus unâ; sic fiet, ut uterque nostrum pronunciet rectiùs coram præceptore. *G.* Tu incipe igitur qui provocâsti me. *S.* Age, esto attentus, nè finas me aberrare. *G.* Sum promptior ad audiendum, quàm tu ad pronuntiandum.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 12

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. *Coll. 16. Lib. I.*

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIS-nè repetere prælectionem me-cum? *C. Volo.*
A. Tenes-nè? C. Non rectè fatis fortasse. A. Age,
faciamus periculum. C. Quid igitur expectamus? A. In-
cipe ubi voles. C. Atqui est tuum potiùs incipere. A. Quid
ita? C. Quia invitasti me. A. Dicis æquum, attende igi-
tur. . Sum isthic.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. *Coll. 17. Lib. I.*

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

TENES-nè jam, quæ sunt reddenda tertiâ horâ? *S. Te-*
neo. C. Ego quoque. S. Ergo confabulemur pau-
lisper. C. Sed si monitor intervenerit, putabit nos garrire.
S. Quid times, ubi nihil est timentum? si venerit, non de-
prehendet nos in otio, aut in malâ re; audiat, si velit, nos-
trum colloquium. C. Loqueris optimè; secedamus aliquò
in angulum, nè quis impediat nos.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. *Coll. 18. Lib. I.*

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

NON decet nos otari, aut garrire hîc, dum præceptor
expectatur. *M. Quid ais? non decet, imò, non li-*
cet, nisi volumus vapulare. T. Tu audi me igitur, dum
pronuncio prælectionem; ego audiam te deinde. M. Age,
pronuncia.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll. 29. Lib. I.*

TITUS, VALERIUS.

CUR non scribis? *V. Quia non libet. T. Atqui præ-*
ceptor iussit te. V. Scio, sed est mihi aliquid legen-
dum priùs; præterea, habeo nihil quod scribam nunc. T. O
A 6 si velles

si velles scribere mihi! *V.* Quidnam? *T.* Habeo *dictata* præceptoris scribenda. *V.* Quæ dictata? *T.* In Epistolas Ciceronis. *V.* Describam libenter tibi; sed expecta proximum diem feriarum. *T.* Expectabo igitur, sed ne fallas, quæso. *V.* Nec sciens, nec volens, fallam.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. *Coll. 21. Lib. I.*

DAVUS, AUDAX.

VIS-nè describere prælectionem mihi? *A.* Cur non habes? *D.* Quia fui occupatus hesterno die. *A.* Accipe meum librum, & describe. *D.* Non ignoras me scribere lentius, & tu descriperis totum citius quàm ego quatuor aut quinq̃ue versiculos. *A.* Quære alium scriptorem tibi, non possum dare operam tibi nunc. *D.* Cur non? *A.* Est mihi aliud negotium idemque pernecessarium. *D.* Nolo urgere te, nec possum quidem; sed saltem commoda tuum codicem. *A.* Accipe, utere ut libet, modò nè abutare. *D.* Est nihil quod verearis hìc.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. *Coll. 23. Lib. I.*

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNDE venis? *Pu.* Venio infernè. *P.* Quod negotium erat tibi infernè? *Pu.* Iveram redditum urinam. *P.* Sede nunc ad mensam, & mane in cubiculo *donec rediero.* *Pu.* Quidnam agam interea? *P.* Discito prælectionem in crastinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi *ante cœnam.* *Pu.* Edidici jam, præceptor. *P.* Lude igitur. *Pu.* Sed habeo nullos colluso-*res.* *P.* Invenies multos satis in hâc vicinîâ, ex tuis condiscipulis etiam. *Pu.* Nihil curo id nunc; matiam (si placet tibi) ediscere de catechismo in Dominicum diem. *P.* Ut libet. *Pu.* Si quis quærat te, quid dicam illi? *P.* Dic me prodiisse, sed reversurum mox.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

HEÛS, Abrahame. *A.* Hem, præceptor, quid agitur? *P.* Pone libros, jam studuisti satis toto die; para te, ut eamus ambulatum. *A.* Non-nè præstaret à cœnâ? *P.* Exercitatio corporis est salubrior ante cibum. *A.* Memini audivisse ex te. *P.* Narra dictum Socratis in eam sententiam. *A.* Cum Socrates ambularet contentiùs usque ad vesperum, interrogatus quare faceret id, respondit, Se obsonare famem ambulando, quò cœnaret meliùs. *P.* Meministi probè; quis est auctor? *A.* Cicero: sed quoràm prodibimus, præceptor? *P.* Extra urbem. *A.* Mutabo-nè calceos? *P.* Mutata, nè conspergas istos novos pulvere; fume etiam umbellam, nè ardor solis *infuscet* faciem tibi. *A.* Jam sum paratùs. *P.* Nunc fanè prodeamus. *A.* Vocabo-nè unum comitem aut alterum ex *viciniâ*? *P.* Admones rectè; sic enim deambulatio erit jucundior, nam conferetis sermones inter vos per viam, & colludetis alicubi in umbrâ. *A.* Sic etiam appetentia *cibi* excitabitur. *P.* Ego præcedam lento gradu; ubi nactus eris comites, vos sequimini me per *Ripariam* portam: *A.* Expectabis nos illic igitur? *P.* Certò. *A.* Quid si invenero nullos? *P.* Nihilominùs sequere me; audisti me? *A.* Audivi, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 30. Lib. I.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

VIS-nè dare mihi unicam pennam? *P.* Non dantur mihi sic. *O.* Hem! negas mihi tantillam rem? quid si rogarem magnum quiddam? *P.* Fortasse ferres repulsam. *O.* Credo equidem, ergo non peto dono: commodabis saltem? *P.* Non recuso, modò nè abutare. *O.* Non abutar. *P.* Cave nè moveas pedem hinc antequam redeam. *O.* Movebo nusquam.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. *Coll. 32. Lib. I.*

P I C T O N U S, J O S U E.

HABES-nè duas aut tres pennas? *J.* Sunt mihi tantum duæ. *P.* Da commodatò mihi unam. *J.* Non faciam. *P.* Cur non? *J.* Nè abutaris. *P.* Memineris; fortasse aliquando rogabis me aliquid frustra. *J.* Atqui Christus jubet nos compensare malum bono. *P.* Nondum didici illud. *J.* Tamen discas oportet, si cupis esse discipulus Christi. *P.* Quid cupio magis? *J.* Dilce igitur imitari magistrum. *P.* Discam progressu temporis. *J.* Præstat incipere nunc, dum licet per tempus. *P.* Urges nimis, nondum complevi octavum annum, ut mater ait. *J.* Est semper tempus agendi benè; sed interim nè succenseas mihi, quæso; jocabar enim, ut inviarem te ad colloquendum rantisper dum sumus otiosi: ecce penna tibi, ea-que non omnino pessima. *P.* Reddam tibi statim, cum descripsero aliquid. *J.* Nolo reddas mihi. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *J.* Quicquid voles, nam datur tibi dono à me. *P.* Habeo maximam gratiam.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. *Coll. 33. Lib. I.*

H E N R I C U S, G U A L T E R U S.

UNDE venis tam anhelus? *G.* A foro. *H.* Quid affers illinc? *G.* Scalpellum. *H.* Quanti emisti? *G.* Duobus assibus. *H.* Est-nè bonum? *G.* Est à Germaniâ, ut mercator cixit: vide notam. *H.* Ego minimè novi, sed non facis prudenter satis, qui fidis cuilibet mercatori. *G.* Quid facerem? *H.* Debuisti adhibere aliquem peritum, qui deligeret optimum tibi. *G.* Erravi fateor, sed hoc consolatur me, quod mercator habetur bonus vir, utpote Evangelicæ professionis. *H.* Quasi sunt nulli fallaces ejusmodi? *G.* Puto esse plurimos; sed omittamus hæc, quin potius experiamur scalpellum ipsum. *H.* Experientia docebit nos. *G.* Accipe & tenta, obsecro, nam non probavi nisi levissimè, id-que inter emendum. *H.* Papæ! quis docuit te eligere

gere tam prudenter? G. Rogas? non meministi præceptorem dicere nobis tam sapè, esse Deum solum qui doceat bona? H. Profectò docuit te optimè hìc. G. Ago illi gratias ex animo; & precor ut doceat me parere suæ voluntati semper. H. Ego quoque precor idem; nec solum nobis, sed etiam omnibus piis. G. Facis ut deceat pium puerum: sed est-nè tempus ut conferamus nos in auditorium? H. Sic est, sume libros, ut eamus unà.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. *Coll. 35. Lib. I.*

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

COEMISTI-nè scalpillum, ut nuper volebas? M. Non emi. S. Quid obliiit? nam dixeras mihi te empturum hodie. M. Dixeram quidem; sed postea venit mihi in mentem, præstare ut expectem mercatum futurum proximè in hac ipsâ urbe. S. Quid lucri facis inde? M. E-mam minoris, & melioris notæ, nempe, ex officinis Germaniæ. S. Quis dedit tibi istud consilium? M. Noster Hieronymus. S. Facit benè, nam debemus dare bonum consilium semper amicis. M. Tantùm-nè amicis igitur? S. Imò & inimicis fateor, quia Christus noster optimus præceptor jubet sic. M. Utinam conservemus ejus doctrinam benè infixam memoriæ, ac sequamur eam perpetuò. S. Ille bonus Spiritus faxit, cujus unius instinctu nostri animi accenduntur ad agendum benè.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. *Coll. 36. Lib. I.*

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

COMMODA mihi tuum Virgilium in duos dies, si id potest fieri nullo incommodo tuo. H. Profectò non possum. S. Cur non? H. Quia Gerardus, qui recepisset commodatò à me, opposuit pignori. S. Ain' tu, pignori? H. Sic est ut dico. S. Quanti oppignoravit? H. Tribus assibus, ut ait. S. O ingratum hominem! H. Tantùm-nè ingratum? S. Imò verò, & ingratum & malum. Sed nunquid ille potuit oppignorare rem tuam, te inconsulto? H. Potuit

ut vides factum. S. Tamen non debuit. H. Tetigisti rem acu : sed quid facerem ? S. Rogas ? defer eum ad præceptorem. H. Malo pati illam injuriam, quam committere ut miser vapulet. S. Facis bene, dummodo reddat tuum. H. Reddet, spero. S. Unde redderet ? H. Aut se accepturum pecuniam à patre brevè. S. Quid si fallat te ? H. Potest fieri ; sed tamen expectabo aliquot dies quid sit futurum ; deinde capiam consilium. S. Nihil est tuius recto consilio. H. Meministi probè, nam sic præceptor dictavit nobis : sed nunquid vis aliud ? S. Ut sit bene tibi. H. Et optimè tibi.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 37. Lib. I.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIS-nè commodare mihi tuum Terentium ? F. Volo equidem, modo repetas illum à Conrado, cui dedi utendum. G. Quo signo vis repetam ? F. Nempe hoc, quòd habeo ejus Epistolas. G. Id est satis mihi. F. Sed quando reddes ? G. Quam descripsero contextum in tres aut quatuor prælectiones. F. Matura igitur, ne incommodes meo studio. G. Maturabo. F. Sed heus, cura nè macules, alioquin ægrè commodabo posthàc. G. Nempe essem indignus beneficio.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

QUIS novus deauratus liber est iste, quem ostentas tam magnificè ? R. Terentius. A. Ubi fuit impressus ? R. Lutetiæ. A. Quis dedit eum tibi ? R. Emi meâ pecuniâ. A. Unde nactus eras pecuniam ? R. Quæris istud stultè, quasi verò furatus sim. A. Absit à me cogitare istud ; sed interrogabam animi causâ. R. Nec ego reprehendi tuum dictum ferio ; sed solemus joculari eo more cum familiaribus. A. Nihil prohibet joculari, modo Deus ne offendantur. Sed age, revertamur ad propositum : de quo emisti illum Terentium ? R. De Clemente. A. Illo-nè circumforaneo bibliopolâ ? R. Maximè. A. Quanti constitit ? R. Decem.

R. Decem affibus. *A.* Nihil-nè ampliùs? *R.* Nihil omninò. *A.* Profectò pretium est vile satis, præsertim cùm sit auratus, & adeò eleganter compactus; erant-nè alii codices similes? *R.* Duo vel tres. *A.* Deduc me, quæso, ad illum. *R.* Eamus.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. I.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

NON-nè est hic liber tuus? *B.* Ostende mihi; agnosco meum; ubi invenisti? *A.* In auditorio nostro. *B.* Ago tibi gratias quòd collegeris eum. *A.* Atqui nunc esles notandus, si vellem agere tecum summo jure. *B.* Quid ita? *A.* Nescis nostras scholasticas leges? *B.* Etiam ipsæ leges cupiunt regi jure. *A.* Quo jure nostræ leges reguntur? *B.* Æquitate & præceptoris arbitrio, qui *condit* eas nobis privatim. Præterea, non solet esse tam levis in eo quod peccatum est vel negligentia vel oblivione. *A.* Ego expertus sum sæpiùs sic; sed quoquomodò peccaveris, causa dicenda erit coram observatore. *B.* Non timeo dicere causam ubi est nihil periculi. *A.* Tace. *B.* Sed, quæso, quid opus est ut observator sciat id? nam Deus non offensus est hic. *A.* Age, celabo. *B.* Facies benè. *A.* Sed, heus, memento referre par pari, si fortè delictum ejusmodi aliquando acciderit tibi. *B.* Dicis æquum & bonum; meminero.

COLLOQUIUM XXII.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

VIDISTI-nè meum librum? *C.* Quem librum quæris? *N.* Epistolas Ciceronis. *C.* Ubi reliquisti? *N.* Oblitus sum in auditorio. *C.* Fuit tua negligentia. *N.* Fateor: sed interim indica, si scias quem accepisse. *C.* Cur non adis præceptorem? solet (ut scis) aut ferre ea quæ relicta sunt à nobis in museolum, aut dare alicui qui reddat. *N.* Mones benè; quàm oblivisus sum qui non cogitaveram istud.

COLLOQUIUM XXIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. I.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

POTES-^{ne} dare *mutuò* mihi aliquantulum pecuniæ?
N. Quantum petis? *D.* Quinque asses, si est comodo-
 dum tibi. *N.* Non habeo tot. *D.* Quot igitur? *N.* Tan-
 tum quatuor. *D.* Benè sanè, da mihi istos quatuor. *N.* Da-
 bo dimidium si vis. *D.* Cur non totum? *N.* Quia duo
 sunt opus mihi. *D.* Da *mihi* duos igitur, quæso. *N.* Sed
 non sufficient tibi. *D.* Petam ab aliquo alio. *N.* Accipe
 hos duos igitur. Quando reddes? *D.* Die Saturni (ut spe-
 ro), cùm pater venerit ad forum. *N.* Esto memor igitur.
D. Ne timeas.

COLLOQUIUM XXIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. I.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mutuò mihi duos asses. *C.* Nunc non est promptum
 mihi dare *mutuò*. *P.* Quid obstat? Scio te accepisse
 pecuniam hisce diebus. *C.* Acepi quidem sed libri sunt
 emendi, & alia necessaria mihi. *P.* Nolo remorari tuum
 commodum. *C.* Ubi emero quæ sunt opus mihi, si quid
 superfit, faciam te participem libenter. *P.* Intercèa igitur
 expectabo sperans: sed quid si nihil superfuerit tibi? *C.* Di-
 cam tibi statim, nè expectes diutius frustrà. *P.* Quando
 emes ea quæ decrevisti? *C.* Cras ut spero, aut ad summum
 perendiè. *P.* Habet benè, tempus est brevissimum.

COLLOQUIUM XXV.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. I.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

ABIIT-nè tuus pater? *B.* Abiit. *M.* Quotâ horâ? *B.* Pri-
 mâ pomeridianâ. *M.* Quid dixit tibi? *B.* Monuit
 me multis verbis ut studerem diligenter. *M.* Utinam fa-
 cias sic. *B.* Faciam, Deo juvante. *M.* Dedit-nè tibi ec-
 quid

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 19

quid pecuniæ? *B.* Dedit, ut solet ferè. *M.* Quantum?
B. Nihil ad te. *M.* Fateor; sed tamen quid facies istâ
 pecuniâ? *B.* Emam chartam, & alia quæ sunt usui mihi.
M. Quid si amiseris? *B.* Ferendum erit æquo animo.
M. Quid si fortè eguero, dabis-nè mutuò? *B.* Dabo mu-
 tuò, & libenter quidem. *M.* Ago tibi gratias.

COLLOQUIUM XXVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 49. Lib. I.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

VIS-nè dare præmiolum, præceptor? *P.* Quamobrem?
D. Causâ victoriæ. *P.* Ubi sunt tui compares?
D. Hugo et Audax adsunt. *P.* Heus, nomenclator! sunt-
 nè hi victores *hâc hebdomade*? *D.* Habent paucissimas no-
 tas omnium. *P.* Ergò sunt victores: quid aliud quæro ex
 te? quod præmium petitis igitur? *D.* Quod placuerit tibi.
P. Quo jure debeo tandem? *D.* Ex promisso. *P.* Dicitis
 æquum; nam quicquid est rectè promissum debet præstari.
D. Sic didicimus ex te. *P.* Ecce vobis pennæ singulæ ad
 scribendum; ac nè putetis esse vulgares, sunt ex genere ear-
 um quæ appellantur vulgò Hollandicæ. *D.* Agimus tibi
 gratias, præceptor. *P.* Quin potiùs agite gratias Deo, auc-
 tori omnium bonorum, qui dat prosperos successus studiis
 vestris; autem vos pergite diligenter in studio literarum.
D. Dabimus operam, quantum ille optimus Pater juvabit.
P. Omnia sunt vana sine ejus ope.

COLLOQUIUM XXVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 58. Lib. I.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

QUID es ita lætus! *Q.* Quia pater venit. *O.* Ain'
 tu? unde venit? *Q.* Lutetiâ. *O.* Quando advenit?
Q. Modò. *O.* Jam-nè saluastî? *Q.* Salutavi, quum de-
 scenderet ex equo. *O.* Quid ampliùs fecisti illi? *Q.* De-
 traxi calcaria & ocreas. *O.* Miror te non mansisse domi
 propter ejus adventum. *Q.* Nec ille permisisset, nec ego
 vellem.

vellem, præsertim nunc, cum prælectio est audienda. O. Consulis benè tibi, qui habes rationem temporis: sed quid præerea, valet-nè? Q. Rectè Dei beneficio. O. Equidem plurimum gaudeo tuâ causâ, & ejus, quòd redierit peregrinè salvus. Q. Facis ut decet amicum; sed colloquimur cras pluribus verbis. O. Vide præceptorem, qui jam ingreditur scholam. Q. Eamus auditum prælectionem.

COLLOQUIUM XXVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 60. Lib. I.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR abfuisti hodie manè? R. Eram occupatus. S. In quo negotio? R. In scribendis literis ad matrem. S. Quid opus erat scribere illi? R. Quia scripserat ad me. S. Rescripsisti ergò? R. Loqueris propriè. S. Unde miserat tibi literas? R. Rure, nempe, ex nostrâ villâ. S. Quando profecta est rus? S. Superioribus diebus. S. Quid agit ruri? R. Curat nostra rustica negotii. S. Quid potissimum? R. Præparat ea quæ sunt opus ad proximam vindemiam. S. Agit prudenter. R. Unde probares istud? S. Nam in omnibus rebus præparatio diligens est adhibenda. R. Quis docuit te istud? S. Quidem pædagogus dictavit è Cicerone. R. Quâ occasione? S. Cum admoneret me, ut pararem me diligenter ad reddendam hebdomadam postero die. R. Profectò monebat rectè. S. Sed revertamur ad propositum: non habetis villicum, qui curat ruri vestra negotia? R. Imò, habemus et villicum, & famulos, & ancillas. S. Quid opus est igitur operâ tuâ matris illic? R. Quia novit melius providere omnibus rebus quàm isti imperiti ruricolæ. S. Nihil-nè ampliùs? R. Sine me finire propositum. S. Putabam te absolvisse: perge. R. Etiam (ut audiavi ex patre) præcipua cura domini requiritur in administrandâ re familiari. S. Ergò tuus pater deberet esse potius nunc ad villam. R. Non potest. S. Quid prohibet? R. Quia est totus occupatus in suâ arte. S. Percepit majorem fructum ex eâ re, ut opinor. R. Quis dubitat? S. Inde fit igitur ut relinquat omnem curam domesticæ rei uxori? R. Est omninò sic. S. Sed quando est mater reversura? R. Vix ante vindemiam perfectam. S. Quid tu, non ibis vindemiatum? R. Accersia brevi à matre,

matre, ut spero. Sed quæso te, quid cogitamus? Jam omnes currunt in auditorium. S. Benè res habet, curramus & nos, nè simus postremi.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO SECUNDO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. II.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

AT at! ecce nunc estis capti; non fatemini? P. Certè fatemur ingenuè; sed non dicebamus mala verba: quæso te, mi Nicholae, noli notare nos. O. Quid garriebatis? audiui nescio quid de jentaculo. P. Illud est, loquebamur de jentaculo matutino; quia famulus non dederat nobis in tempore. O. Puto id fuisse, nec certè est valdè magnum malum, nisi quòd sunt otiosa verba. P. Sed loquebamur Latinè. O. Audiui, sed non erat *tempus* fabulandi; nam, ut scitis, hoc pauxillum temporis à merendâ debet esse valdè pretiosum nobis, quum sit dicatum studiis; scilicet, ut quisque præparet se diligenter ad reddenda ea *præceptoribus* quæ præscripserunt. Nonnè dico verum? P. Certè dicis verum; nos debuissimus legere simul de Testamento, quæ oportebit reddere mox: sed ignosce, precor, suavissime Nicolae, erimus posthàc prudentiores, & faciemus nostrum officium diligentius. O. Si feceritis sic, præceptor amabit vos tanquam minuta sua intestina: nonnè videris quemadmodum diligit bonos & studiosos pueros? nec amat solùm, sed etiam laudat & præmiolis afficit. P. Scimus ista, & experimur quotidie. N. Mementote ergò, & facite promissa. P. Tacebis hanc culpam igitur? O. Tacebo, sed sâ lege, ut caveatis recidere. P. Cavebimus, *Christo* favente.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI est tuus frater? *P.* Ivit domum modò. *N.* Quid eò? *P.* Peritum nobis obsonium. *N.* Quid opus est vobis obsonio nunc? *P.* In merendam. *N.* An non habetis in arcâ vestrâ? *P.* Non. *N.* Quid ita non? *P.* Quia mater non solet dare nobis obsonium, nisi in p̄sens tempus. *N.* Nempe, quia novit vos esse gulosos. *P.* Quomodò sumus gulosi? *N.* Quia fortasse devoratis uno convictu quod datum fuerat in tres. Tace, ego dicam præceptori te vocare nos gulosos. *N.* Tace, ego dicam præceptori, fratrem tuum agere nihil aliud quàm discurrere. *P.* Atqui non solet prodire, nisi cum bonâ veniâ præceptoris. *N.* Atqui fallit præceptorem. *P.* Quomodò fallit eum? *N.* Nam non est mens præceptoris, ut prodeat ter quotidie. *P.* Sine illum venire, videbis quid respondeat. *N.* Imò ille videat quid respondeat præceptori.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 10. Lib. II.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID mater dedit tibi in merendam? *M.* Vide. *D.* Est caro, sed qualis? *M.* Bubula. *D.* Utrùm est recens an falsa? *M.* Est bubula salita. *D.* Utrùm est pinguis an macra? *M.* Eho, inepte, nonnè vides esse macram? *D.* An non malles esse vitulinam aut vervecinam? *M.* Utraque est bona, sed in omni genere hœdina sapit mihi, præsertim assa. *D.* Hem delicatule, habes-nè tam doctum palatum? *M.* Dico ut sentio, non enim est mentendum. *M.* Mendacia absint à nobis, nam sumus filii Dei, & fratres Christi, qui est veritas ipsa; ut ipse, loquens de se, testatur. *M.* Sed ad rem; vescor quoque libenter suilli, aspersâ modico sale, & benè coctâ. *D.* O mirificam gratiam Dei! qui dat nobis tot genera obsoniorum, & tam bona. *M.* Quot pauperes putas esse in hac urbe, qui victitant hordeaceo pâne solo, neque tamen ad saturitatem?

D. Non

D. Non dubito esse multos, præsertim tantâ caritate anno-
næ. *M.* Itaque quantas gratias debemus agere Deo, in
tantâ copiâ bonorum? Quas laudes debemus dicere illi?
D. Magnificè prædicemus ejus beneficia igitur; atque in-
terim precemur ut misereatur inopiæ suorum pauperum.
M. Utinam ipse afficiat corda nostra suo spiritu penitus ad
eam rem. *D.* Ita precor.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. II. Lib. II.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

QUID rides? *B.* Nescio. *A.* Nescis? *est* magnum fig-
num stultitiæ. *B.* Vocas me stultum igitur? *A.* Mi-
nimè verò; sed dico tibi esse argumentum stultitiæ, cum
quis ridet, & nescit causam ridendi. *B.* Quid est stultitia?
A. Si evolvas Catonem diligenter, invenies istud quod quæ-
ris. *B.* Nunc non habeo Catonem meum, & volo agere
aliam rem. *A.* Quod negotium habes? *B.* Habeo aliquid
de rudimentis ediscendum. *A.* Interim, quæris fabulari,
ineptule? *B.* Dic mihi, quæso, de stultitiâ in Catone.
A. "Est summa prudentia simulare stultitiam loco:" an
non didicisti hoc? *B.* Imò, sed non recordabar. *A.* Quum
eris domi, inspicere librum tuum. *B.* O quantas gratias ago
tibi! ego proponam istam quæstionem alicui, qui non pote-
rit respondere mihi, & sic erit victus. *A.* Tace, puer, tace, &
stude, nè vapules. *B.* Non multum curo; ego teneo præ-
lectionem ferè. *A.* Nisi taceas, dicam observatori, qui no-
tabit te statim. *B.* Mane, dicam nihil ampliùs. *A.* Sed
memento id quod dixi tibi. *B.* Quid est? *A.* Nè rideas
unquam sine causâ. *B.* Sed non est malum ridere. *A.* Non
dico istud. *B.* Quid igitur? *A.* *Est* stultum ridere sine
causâ. *B.* Nunc intelligo. *A.* Recordare sæpe.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. II.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

QUANDO es profecturus domum? *B.* Cràs, Deo juvante.
B. Quis jussit? *B.* Pater. *D.* Sed quando jussit?
B. Scrip-

B. Scripsit ad me superiore hebdomade. *D.* Quo die accepisti literas? *B.* Die Veneris. *D.* Quid literæ continebant præterea? *B.* Omnes rectè valere, & initium vindemiæ fore proximis diebus. *D.* O fortunatum *puerum*, qui properas vindemiatum! *B.* Vis dicam patri meo, ut accersat te? *D.* Quàm gratum faceres mihi! sed vereor ut nolit. *B.* Imò, gaudebit, cùm propter nostram conjunctionem, tum verò quia & colloquendo Latinè exercebimus nos, & conferemus unà interdum de studiis. *D.* Ah! totus exilio gaudio. Amabo te, cura id, mi animule. *B.* Senties; interim precemur Deum, ut vertat nostrâ dicta, facta, & consilia in gloriam sui nominis. *D.* Mones bene, & certè expedit facere ita.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 23. Lib. II.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

NESCIS vetitum esse *loqui* submissè inter nos? *V.* Quidni scirem, cùm præceptor inculcet nobis causas ejus rei tam sæpè? *P.* Cur igitur faciebas contrà modò? *V.* Quia Isaias coeperat alloqui me ita. *P.* Quid tum? debuisti admonere illum, non imitari. *V.* Debui, sed tum non venit in mentem. *P.* Sed interim es notandus. *V.* Minimè verò, nisi vis esse severior ipso præceptore. *T.* Dic mihi causam. *V.* Quia præceptor vetat quempiam notari, qui sponte agnoverit delictum, modò nè sit tale factum quod interdictum sit verbo Dei. *P.* Nonnè præceptum est à Deo ut obediamus parentibus? *V.* Illud est quintum præceptum decalogi. *P.* Atqui (ut habemus in catechismo) *istud* præceptum patet latius: nam *sub* nomine parentum complectitur præceptores, magistratus, & denique omnes quibus Deus subjecit nos. *V.* Equidem non nego esse vera quæ narras, sed malo consulere præceptorem, quàm disputare tecum; alioqui induceres me in majus malum, quod est vitium contentionis, multò magis vetitum à præceptore. *P.* Dicis, æquum; memineris igitur admonere præceptorem quum exiget rationes à nobis. *V.* Nè putes me oblitum, præsertim cùm mea res agitur.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. II.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

QUANDO expectas reditum patris? *D.* Ad octavum diem hinc. *C.* Qui scis diem? *D.* Pater ipse scripsit ad me. *C.* Adventus ejus, ut spero, ditabit te. *D.* Ero ditior Cræso, si venerit benè nummatus. *C.* Reddes mihi mutuū tunc? *D.* Non est quod dubites; quin si tibi opus erit ampliùs, non modò reddam mutuū, sed etiam referam gratiam. *C.* Quomodò? *D.* Dabo mutuam pecuniam vicissim. *C.* Nihil opus erit, ut spero. *D.* At nescis quid possit accidere. *C.* Tempus est brevissimum. *D.* Non dico eò quòd velim ominari malum tibi. *C.* Quicquid homines ominentur, Deus tenet clavum. *D.* Sed quid cessamus recipere nos in auditorium? *C.* Admones opportunè.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. II.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

SCRIBIS-nè seriò, an tu ineptis? *P.* Equidem scribo seriò, nam cur abuterer meo tempore? sed cur tu rogas istud? *M.* Quia vidi aliquando quòd scriberes benè. *P.* Scribo interdum meliùs. *M.* Qui sit igitur, ut scribas nunc tam malè? *P.* Adjumenta scribendi benè defunt mihi. *M.* Quæ tandem? *P.* Bona charta, bonum atramentum, & bona penna; nam hæc mea charta, ut vides, perfluit miserè, atramentum est aquosum & subalbidum, penna mollis & malè parata. *M.* Cur non providisti omnia ista maturè? *P.* Pecunia deerat mihi, & etiam nunc deest. *M.* Incidisti in illud vulgare proverbium, "Omnia defunt illi, cui pecunia deest." *P.* Sic agitur mecum. *M.* Sed quando speras te accepturum? *P.* Meus pater missurus est ad me, aut ipsemet venturus in proximo mercatu. *M.* Ego volo juvare te interea. *P.* Siquidem potes id, affeceris me magno beneficio. *M.* Accipe hos sex asses mutuò ad emendam chartam & cætera comparanda. *P.* Quàm verè illud dictum est, "Amicus certus cernitur in incertâ re!" sed quid impellat te ut facias tam benignè mihi ultro? *M.* Illa chari-

tas Dei, quæ (ut Paulus ait) effusa est in nostris cordibus. *P.* Vis Divini Spiritus est mira, qui est *autor* ejus charitatis: sed interim cogitandum est mihi, quomodo referam tibi gratiam. *M.* Est parva res, omitte istam cogitationem; nè impediatur te quo minùs dormias in utramvis aurem: tantùm redde mutuum, quum erit commodum tibi. *P.* Reddam (ut spero) propedièm. *M.* Eamus ad precationem, nè notemur. *P.* Adde unum, si placet. *M.* Quid est? *P.* Nè mitamur incœnati cubitum hodiè. *M.* Ha, ha, he!

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 25. Lib. II.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

QUETÀ horâ surrexisti hodiè? *S.* Paulò ante quintam. *V.* Quis expergefecit te? *S.* Nemo. *V.* An cæteri surrexerunt jam? *S.* Nondum. *V.* Non ivisti excitatum illos? *S.* Non ivi. *V.* Quamobrem? *S.* Nesci, nisi quia non putabam illud pertinere ad me. *V.* Annon illi excitant te interdum? *S.* Imò sæpissimè. *V.* Debuisti igitur facere similiter. *S.* Debui fateor. *V.* Memento igitur ut facias posthàc. *S.* Meminero, Deo juvante. *V.* Sed tu quid fecisti ex quo surrexisti è lectò? *S.* Primùm, precatus sum cœlestem Patrem, flexis genibus, in nomine filii ejus nostri Domini Jesu Christi. *V.* Benè factum; quid postea? *S.* Deinde ornavi me, et curavi meum corpus mediocriter, ut decet Christianum; postremò, reuli me ad quotidiana studia. *V.* Si pergis sic facere, nè dubites quin Deus juvet tua studia. *S.* Juvit me semper adhuc *pro ejus benignitate*, nec derelinquet me ut spero. *V.* Loqueris rectè; nec ille frustrabit tuam spem. *S.* Superiore annò didici in Catone, "Retine spem, si es una nec relinquet hominem morte." *V.* Fecisti benè quod retinueris; nam est egregia sententia, & digna Christiano homine. *S.* Atqui autor *ejus* libri non fuit Christianus. *V.* Non fuit, est certa res. *S.* Unde igitur sumpsit tot pulchras sententias? *V.* Maximè ex ethnicis philosophis; nam & ipsi illuminati Divino Spiritu dixerunt plurima quæ sunt consentanea verbo Dei; quod tu quoque poteris videre aliquando, si prosequere studium literarum. *S.* Ego prosequar, ut spero, dummodo Deus ipse det meo patri longi-

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 27

longiorem vitam. *V.* Precare diligenter, & ex animo, ut illud contingat. *S.* Precor id quotidie sæpè. *V.* Dominus Deus det tibi perseverantiam in omni bono opere. *S.* Precor tibi idem quod optas mihi, & ago gratias, quòd monueris me tam fraternè.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll. 29. Lib. II.*

RUFUS, CASTRENSIS.

QUANDO repetes ludum literarium? *C.* Nescio. *R.* Cur non admones patrem de hac re? *C.* Quid putas me curare? *R.* Patrum admodum, ut credo. *C.* Profectò dicis verum. *R.* Est satis signi te non amare literas. *S.* Scio legere, scribere, loqui Latinè mediocriter; quid opus est mihi tantà scientià? *scio plura quàm tres Papistici sacerdotes.* *R.* O miserum adolescentem! liccine contemnīs rem inestimabilem? *C.* Quid tu exclamas sic? unde videor miser tibi? *R.* Amice, nulla injuria orta est tibi à me; nam quod dixi tibi non est convitium, nè tu accipias in malam partem, sed misereor tui, quia contemnīs id quod parit felicitatem. *C.* Lucrum, divitiæ, & voluptas, pariunt felicitatem. *R.* Imò ista fuerunt exitio multis; tametsi divitiæ sunt donum Dei, nec nocent, nisi iis qui abutuntur. Verùm enim verò est nulla possessio hominis pretiosior quàm virtus & cognitio honestarum rerum. *C.* Vis concionari igitur, ut video. *R.* Utinam audivisses divinas conciones diligenter! *C.* Hem, obtundis me; nunquid vis aliud? *R.* Ut Deus det tibi bonam mentem. *C.* Fortasse est tibi magis opus eà quàm mihi. Vale.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. *Coll. 32. Lib. II.*

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

EUGE! audi vi sororem tuam nupsisse. *D.* Audisti verum. *A.* Quis est maritus ejus? *D.* Quidam civis Lugdunensis, progenitus honestis parentibus. *A.* Est-nè dives? *A.* Sic habetur, sed tamen meus pater facit hac longè pluris: Primum, quòd ille sit benè moratus adolescens; deinde, quòd sit non solum doctissimus, sed etiam amantissimus.

simus bonarum literarum; denique, quod *sit* verus cultor Dei, et summus observator Christianæ religionis. *A.* Narraſ mihî egregios titulos adolescentis. O felicem ſororem, quæ nacta eſt talem virum beneficio Dei! *D.* Dixeris felicem ſanè, haud abs re, ſiquidem ſic agnoſcat illud bonum perpetuò, ut meminerit ſemper proſectum eſſe ex bonitate Dei, atque ob id agat eidem immortales gratias. *A.* Credo facturam illud. *D.* Ita ſpero quidem, ſic enim ſemper inſtituta eſt à parentibus in Chriſtianâ doctrinâ. Sed jam domeſtica negotia revocant me aliò; ergo vale, mi Antoni. *A.* Tu quoque benè vale, ſuaviſſime Daniel. *D.* Nunquid vis? *A.* Ut dicas plurimam ſalutem, meis verbis, omnibus tuis, præcipuè patri matri-que, & ipſi novæ nuptæ, & me gratulari illi fauſtum hoc conjugium. *D.* Ego verò faciam id, & quidem libentiſſimè.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 35. Lib. II.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR rides ſolus? *B.* Quid reſert tuâ? *E.* Quia fortaſſe rides me. *B.* Unde orta eſt iſta ſuſpicio tibi? *E.* Quia es malus. *B.* Omnes ſumus mali quidem, at ego non ſum pejor te. Nemo ridet igitur, niſi irrideat aliquem? *E.* Non intelligo ſic; ſed qui ridet ſolus, ut audivi ſæpè, aut eſt ſtultus, aut cogitat aliquid mali. *B.* Neſcio cujus ſententia iſta ſit; ſed cujuſcunque ſit, non eſt perpetuò vera: tamen accipio tuam admonitionem in bonam partem, & moneo te viciffim, ut caveas eſſe ſuſpicioſus, nam mors eſt apertiſſima timidis & ſuſpicioſis, ut eſt in noſtro morali camine. *E.* Memini; boni conſulo tamen tuam admonitionem.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. II.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID ais de ſcalpello quod emeram tibi nudiuſtertiùs; eſt-nè ſatis bonum? *L.* Imò verò eſt optimum, ſed (me miſerum!) parùm abſuit quin *perdideram*. *R.* Eho! quid ais? quomodo id accidit? *L.* Cum redirem foris exciderat mihî in vico. *R.* Unde exciderat? *L.* E thecâ meâ, quam reliqueram impudenter apertam. *R.* Quomodo

dō recuperāsti? *L.* Affixeram chartulam statim valvis templi; post prandium quidam puer sextæ classis retulit mihi. *R.* Utinam omnes essent tam fideles, qui reperiunt amissas res. *L.* Profectō sunt pauci qui *restituent*, si modō sit res alicujus pretii. *R.* Et tamen id præcipitur nominatim verbo Dei. *L.* Quidni? nam est species furti, si quis retineat alienam rem inventam, modō sciat cui sit reddenda. *R.* At plerique putant se possidere jure, quicquid invenerint amissum. *L.* Illi errant qui lem gravissimè. *R.* Verum, ut redeamus ad sermonem inceptum, quid dedisti puero qui invenerat scalpellum tuum? *L.* Dedi sextantem, & nuces aliquot juglandes; laudavi eum præterea, & admonui paucis idem semper esse faciendum. *R.* Fecisti rectè, enim sic reddet libentiùs aliàs, si qui reperit: sed quid si perdidisses? *L.* Tulissem æquo animo, & emissem mihi aliud. *R.* Ita nè tulisses æquo animo? *L.* Cerè non sine aliquà molestiâ. *R.* Non æquo animo igitur; sed nolo urgere te arctiùs. *L.* Non sumus theologi. *R.* Quid ergo? *L.* Grammaticuli. *R.* Et imperiti quidem. *L.* Debemus precari Deum tanđ diligentius, ut liberet nos per Evangelium suum ab tenebris ignorantiae, in quibus & versati sumus, & adhuc versamur. *R.* Faciemus id verò, si pareamus sanctis admonitionibus quas audi nus quotidie à præceptore, & sæpè à concionatoribus, ministris divini verbi. *L.* Vide quantum amissio mei scalpelli profuerit nobis. *R.* Gratulor tibi dupliciter ob eam rem; primùm, quod emerim rectè tibi, deindè quod recuperaveris amissum. *L.* Habeo tibi gratiam, mi Rolande. *R.* Quin sit laus nostro cœlesti Patri, & actio gratiarum. *L.* Amen.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. II.

MARCARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON videris mihi nimis occupatus? *C.* Mediocriter. *M.* Quid si exacuas mihi duas aut tres pennas? *C.* Sit satis tibi, si acueo unam in præsentia. Sunt-nè novæ? *M.* Novæ quidem, sed paratæ usque dum acuantur; jam enim lævigavi, rescidi caudam, detraxi plumulas. *C.* Ostende: profectō sunt optimæ, & aptissimæ ad scribendum. *M.* Unde nōsti id? *C.* Quia sunt amplo caule, firmo & nitido; nam molles, & quæ habent caulem breviorē, sunt

parum utiles ad scribendum. *M.* Gaudeo me emisse utiliter. *C.* Non *abs* re; sed quanti? *M.* Dedi duos quadrantes pro his tribus. *C.* Pretium est vile pro bonitate rei; de quo emisti? *M.* De quodam circumforaneo. *C.* *Mercatores nostri oppidi vendunt multò pluris.* *M.* Et tamen audent dicere interdum constare sibi pluris *quàm vendunt.* *C.* Ea est ferè consuetudo mercatorum; nam proficiunt nihil, nisi mentiantur admodum, ut Cicero ait. *M.* Sed age, nè remorer te diutius, agamus *id* quod instat. *C.* Expedièro citò; aspice me diligenter, ut discas aliquando. *M.* Aspicio intentis oculis; sed opus esset mihi paulò longiori spatio. *C.* Illud ergò fiet in cubiculo, si quando velis me invisere. *M.* Quo tempore? *C.* Post missionem scholæ; hoc est, horà nonâ matutinâ, vel quartâ pomeridianâ. Nunc habes duas pennas rectè accommodatas in tuum usum, ni fallor; servabis hanc tertiam tibi, in aliud tempus, integram. *M.* Accipe tibi, si placet. *C.* Quin serva tibi, mulæ satis adferuntur mihi domo. *M.* Ago tibi quantas gratias possum. Vale. *C.* Deus conservet te incolumem. Sed heus, nè parcas unquam meo labori. *M.* Tu quoque utere & me & rebus meis vicissim, si quid opus fuerit. Vale iterum.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. II.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

QUANTUM pecuniæ habes? *B.* Assem cum semisse: *quantum habes tu?* *M.* Non tantum. *B.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Unicum assem. *B.* Vis dare mutuò mihi? *M.* Est mihi opus. *B.* In quem usum? *M.* Ad emendam chartam. *B.* Reddam tibi hodiè. *M.* Addendum fuit, Deo juvante. *B.* Sic præceptor docet ex verbo Dei, sed non possum assuescere. *M.* Fac assuescas. *B.* Quomodo id fiet? *M.* Si cogites sæpè nos sic pendere à Deo, ut possimus nihil sine ejus auxilio. *B.* Das mihi bonum consilium. *M.* Quale velim dari mihi. *B.* Sed ut redeamus ad propositum, dabis mutuò istum assem? *M.* Miror te petere mutuò, qui habes plus quàm ego. *B.* Est quidam scholasticus transiens hâc, qui ostentat librum venalem. *M.* Quid tum? *B.* Cupiebam emere, quia indicat vilius quàm noster bibliopola. *M.* Accipe; sed quæso, unde reddes tam citò? *B.* A cænâ ibo domum, ut petam à matre. *M.* Quid

M. Quid si nollet dare tibi? *B.* Non cunctabitur, cum ostendero librum.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. II.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

QUOT annos habes? *E.* Tredecim, ut accepi à matre. Tu vero? *M.* Equidem non habeo tot. *E.* Quot igitur? *M.* Unus deest. *E.* Sunt ergo duodecim. *M.* Ratio est in promptu. *E.* Sed quotum annum frater tuus agit? *M.* Quintum. *E.* Quid ais? jam loquitur Latine. *M.* Quid miraris? habemus semper domi pædagogum & doctum & diligentem, qui docet nos semper loqui Latine, effert nihil *Anglicum*, nisi causâ declarandi aliquid; quinetiam non audemus alloqui patrem nisi Latine. *E.* Nunquam loquimini igitur *Anglicè*? *M.* Solùm cum matre, id-que certâ quâdam horâ, cum illa jubet nos vocari ad se. *E.* Quid agitis cum familiâ? *M.* Sermo est nobis rarò cum familiâ, & quidem tantùm in transitu; & tamen famuli ipsi alloquuntur nos Latine. *E.* Quid ancillæ? *M.* Si quando usus postulat ut alloquamur eas, utimur sermone *Anglicano*, ut solemus facere cum matre. *E.* O vos felices, qui docemini tam diligentèr? *M.* Est gratia Dei, cujus dono habemus patrem qui curat nos erudiendos tam accuratè. *E.* Certè laus & honor ejus rei debetur cœlesti Patri unico. *M.* Sed quid agimus? jam audio catalogum recitari. *E.* Ergò festinemus.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. II.

SYLVIVS, LUDOVICVS.

QUID es tristis, Ludovice? *L.* Ægroto. *S.* Quid morbi est? *L.* Nescio. *S.* Sed tamen est-nè gravis morbus? *L.* Non admodùm, gratia Deo. *S.* Quidnam dolet tibi? *L.* Caput. *S.* Quid, totum-nè caput? *L.* Non certè. *S.* Quæ pars igitur? *L.* Nescio nomen. *S.* Est-nè vertex? *L.* Non est. *S.* Quid ergo, utrum incipit an occipit? *L.* Hæc pars anterior. *S.* Est ergo incipit. *L.* Quid igitur faciam? *S.* Quiesce benè, & mox eris sanus.

nus; nam sic audiui ex matre, esse nullum remedium præsentius doloribus capitis quàm quietem. *L.* Atqui sunt varii morbi capitis. *S.* Et varia remedia fortasse; sed quid est faciùs quàm tentare id quod dixi tibi? *L.* Non nocebit quidem experiri, ut spero; sed ubi quiescam? *S.* Domi vestræ in lecto. *L.* Mater non sinet. *S.* Imò, si dixeris te ægrotare. *L.* Atqui purabit me simulare? *S.* Potest fieri; sed quid dubitas facere periculum? *L.* Das mihi bonum consilium. *S.* Utere, si vis. *L.* Faciam profectò. *S.* Enimverò si sapias. *L.* Sed unum restat. *S.* Quid est? *L.* Venia impetranda est à præceptore. *S.* Adi & pete. *L.* Quid si nolit dare? *S.* Imò facillimè. *L.* Quis scis istud? *S.* Quia est satis credulus nobis, nisi qui fefellerunt eum aliquoties. *L.* Nunquam fefelli eum sciens. *S.* Ito igitur confidenter. *L.* Nunc eo. *S.* Sed heùs! meditare prius quid sis dicturus, nè fortè hæsites loquendo. *L.* Mones benè, non accedam imparatus.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 46. Lib. II.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

ADES mihi optatus, Timothee; quærebam aliquem qui vellet certare me-cum; sed omnes currunt ad certamen lusûs; tu verò quid ais? *T.* Quid ego malim quàm contendere pacificè te-cum de nostris studiis? *P.* Sed quid argumentum petis certandi; an de repetendis Epistolis Ciceronis? *T.* Malo de Catone. *P.* Quamobrem? *T.* Quia aliquot prælectiones restant ediscendæ mihi de Cicerone, nam scis me ægrotasse ferè duas hebdomadas. *P.* Memini; vis igitur ut dicamus secundum librum Moraliū Distichorum? *T.* Est nimis longus in hanc horam. *P.* Quid ita? *T.* Quia ludendum est nobis aliquandiu, ut exerceamus corpus ad conservandam valetudinem. *P.* Repetamus igitur tertium librum, qui est brevissimus. *T.* Sed volo iudicem. *P.* Solomon est præstò, qui sequitur me ob eam rem. *T.* Vis igitur, Solomon, audire nos? *S.* Quid estis dicturi? *T.* Tertium librum Moraliū Distichorum. *S.* Nonnè dicetis alternis vicibus? *T.* Scilicet, uterque suum distichum. *S.* Sed pueri, nè erretis, nolo audire vos tanquam iudex. *P.* Cur non? *S.* Nè fortasse alteruter amicorum offendatur meâ sententiâ. *T.* In quo eris adiutor nobis igitur? *S.* Nota-

bo diligenter lapsus utriusque in chartulâ, deinde referetis ad præceptorem. *V.* Quid fiet tum? *S.* Adjudicabit victoriam & præmium utri videbitur. *P.* Eris igitur tantum testis nobis? *S.* Sic intelligo. *T.* Videtur mihi sanè optima ratio. *P.* Probatur valdè quoque mihi. *S.* Sed unum restat. *T.* Quid est? *S.* Vultis-nè, præter manifestos lapsus, hæitationes etiam notari? *T.* Sic præceptoris leges super hâc re voluat. *S.* Date mihi librum in manum, ut possim observare certius. *P.* Tene meum. *T.* Incipiamne? *P.* Æquum est, quia in provocatus es à me. *T.* Audi quæso, Solomon, sed diligenter. *S.* Tu verò cave dicas negligenter.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 47. Lib. II.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

GRATULOR tibi reditum, Macharde; quando rediisti rure? *M.* He i post meridiem. *P.* Rediit-nè mater? *M.* Quemadmodum illa duxerat me secum, ita reduxit. *P.* Nonnè venit in equo? *M.* Imò, & quidem tolutario. *P.* Tu verò? *M.* Quid rogas? eram illi à pedibus. *P.* Non tuit labor itineris molestus tibi? *M.* Fuit nulla via difficilis mihi, reditio in urbem erat adèò jucunda; quid quæris? noluissem venire eques. *P.* Quantum distat vestra villa hinc? *M.* Quatuor milliaribus, us-que non admodum longis. *P.* Sed jam satis de reditu: nunc agamus aliud. Fuisti-nè memor tui promissi? tu-nè redisti vacuus? *M.* Attuli quantum uvarum pōui. *P.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Quasillum. *P.* Heu, quasillum! tibi ubi igitur? *M.* Imò nobis duobus. *P.* Quid tantillum duobus? *M.* Non peteram ferre ampliùs, pro viribus mei corpusculi: quòd si essem robustus, appor tassim onus alini; nam mater permittebat facilè. *P.* Quàm vellem adfuisse! *M.* Ego & mater desideravimus te plurimùm: sed esto bono animo, ea reliquit famulum ruri, qui veniet onustus amplissimâ corbe; tum illa dabit tibi affatim. *P.* Aha, nunc loqueris optata. *M.* Eamus domum ad nos. Videbis nostrum quasillum integrum adhuc, ut spero. *P.* O lepidum caput! nam & cupiebam ire salutatam tuam matrem, charissimam mihi. *M.* Profectò feceris gratissimum illi. *P.* Eamus igitur.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 51. Lib. II.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

ACCEPI pecuniam à patre hodiè, si fortè tibi est opus. C. Nihil opus est mihi nunc, sed tamen habeo tibi *gratias maximas*, quòd pro tuâ liberalitate ultrò offers mihi beneficium, *nam* quotusquisque facit id. P. Credo paucissimos, tamen tu provocasti me non semel beneficiis. C. Illa fuerunt adeò parva, ut non sint digna commemoratione. P. Non est parvum beneficium, quod profectum est ab optimâ voluntate. C. Utinam expenderemus tam beneficia Dei erga nos, quàm solemus hominum. P. Ille faxit, ut exerceamus nos in eâ cogitatione, & sæpiùs, & diligentius. C. Illud profectò necesse est, si volumus experiri ejus benignitatem sæpiùs *erga nos*.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 53. Lib. II.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VENIT-nè pater ad hodiernum mercatum? P. Convenis me hodiè manè quum adhuc surgerem è lecto. B. Petisti nihil ab eo? P. Imò, pecuniam. B. Et numeravit? P. In præsentia. B. Quantum obsecro? P. Viginti asses. B. Papæ! viginti asses! quí sit ut audeat committere tantum pecuniæ tibi? P. Quia novit me esse frugi dispensatorem: siquidem semper reddo illi rationem usque ad teruncium. B. Sed impetravisti ægè fortasse? P. Imò facillimè, atque adeò cum gratiâ. B. O mitem parentem! P. Certè mitissimum. B. Sed ut redeamus ad rem, quid facies istâ pecuniâ? P. Emam libros, & alia necessaria mihi. B. Potes-nè dare mutuò mihi aliquid? P. Possum si modò eges. B. Nisi egerem, non peterem. P. Quantum vis accipere à me? B. Quinque asses. P. Accipe. B. O verum amicum! P. Non est verus amicus, nisi qui juvat amicum in tempore, si tamen habet unde juvat. B. Certus amicus, ut est in proverbio, cernitur in incerta re. P. Quando reddes mutuam? B. Ubi primùm pater venerit in hanc urbem. P. Quando speras venturum? B. In mercatu proximo, nempe, ad octavum diem Octobris.

COL

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO TERTIO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. *Coll. I. Lib. III.*

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULI.

SALVE, præceptor. *P.* Salus per Jesum Christum: an omnes surrexerunt? *D.* Omnes præter parvulos. *P.* Nunquis ægrotat? *D.* Nemo, gratia Deo. *P.* Quid agitur? *D.* Alii induunt se, alii jam student gnaviter. *P.* Adest-nè hypodidascalus nobis? *D.* Jamdudum. *P.* Itē igitur precatum, ac commendate vos diligenter Deo per Jesum Christum nostrum deprecatorem; deindè pergite in vestris studiis usque ad horam jentaculi. *D.* Ita solemus, præceptor. *P.* Credo equidem; sed quia estis ferè somnuculosi ac negligentes, idcirco ego admoneo vos sæpius. *D.* Habemus gratiam, præceptor humanissime; nunquid vis prætereà? *P.* Dic famulo ut adferat togam mihi.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll. 2. Lib. III.*

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULUS.

ADFUISTI-nè concioni sacræ hodiè? *D.* Adfui. *P.* Qui sunt testes? *D.* Multi ex condiscipulis, qui viderunt me, testari possunt. *P.* Sed aliquot sunt producendi? *D.* Producam cum jubebis. *P.* Quis habuit concionem? *D.* Dominus N—. *P.* Quotâ horâ incepit? *D.* Septimâ. *P.* Unde sumpsit thema? *D.* Ex Epistolâ Pauli ad Romanos. *P.* Quoto capite? *D.* Octavo. *P.* Respondisti adhuc benè;

nè ; nunc videamus quid sequatur : ecquid mandâsti memoriae ? *D.* Nihil quod possum referre. *P.* Nihil ! cogita paulisper, & vide nè turberis, quin esto bono animo. *D.* Certè, præceptor, possum reminisci nihil. *P.* Nè verbum quidem ? *D.* Nihil prorsus. *P.* Hæc verbero ! quid profecisti igitur ? *D.* Nescio, nisi quòd abstinui fortasse interim à malis. *P.* Istud quidem est aliquid, si modò potuit fieri, ut abstinueris à malo omninò. *D.* Abstinui quoad potui. *P.* Fac esse ita, tamen non satisfacisti Deo ; quum scriptum sit, “ Declina à malo, & fac bonum.” Sed dic mihi, quæso, quâ gratiâ *ivisti* illuc potissimùm ? *D.* Ut discerem aliquid. *P.* Cûr non fecisti *istud* ? *D.* Non potui. *P.* Non potuisti, nebulo ! imò noluisti, aut certè non curâsti. *D.* Cogor fateri. *P.* Quæ res cogit te ? *D.* Mea conscientia, quæ me accusat apud Deum. *P.* Dicis rectè, utinam ex animo. *D.* Equidem dico ex animo. *P.* Potest fieri ; sed age, quid causæ fuit quamobrem mandaveris nihil memoriæ ? *D.* Mea negligentia ; nam non audiebam diligenter. *P.* Quid faciebas igitur ? *D.* Interdum dormiebam. *P.* Ita soles ; sed quid agebas in reliquo tempore ? *D.* Cogitabam mille ineptias, ut pueri solent. *P.* An tu es adeò puer, ut non debeas esse attentus ad audiendum verbum Dei ? *D.* Si essem attentus, possem proficere aliquid. *P.* Quid igitur meruisti ? *D.* Verbera. *P.* Meruisti profectò, id-que largissimè. *D.* Confiteor ingenuè. *P.* Verbo tenus, opinor. *D.* Imò, certè ex animo. *P.* Fortasse ; sed interim para te ad recipiendas plagas. *D.* Ah ! præceptor, ignosce obsecro ; peccavi fateor, sed ex nullâ malitiâ. *P.* Atqui ista negligentia accedit proximè ad malitiam. *D.* Non sufficior equidem, sed imploro tuam clementiam. *P.* Quid facies igitur, si ignovero tibi ? *D.* Faciam meum officium posthæc, ut spero. *P.* Addendum erat, Deo juvante : sed id parùm curas. *D.* Imò, *magister*, præstabo meum officium posthæc, Deo juvante. *P.* Age, condono *hanc* culpam tuis lachrymis, & ignosco tibi eâ lege, ut memineris tui promissi. *D.* Ago gratiam, humanissime præceptor. *P.* Eris in maximâ gratiâ apud me si servaberis promissa. *D.* Deus optimus maximus faxit, ut possim. *P.* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 4. Lib. III.

BARDANUS, PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIP.

PRÆCEPTOR! *P.* Hæc, quid est? *B.* Sunt quidam qui volunt te conventum. *P.* Ubi sunt? *B.* Expectant te in vico. *P.* Nunc adibo. *B.* Atqui urgent. *P.* Tu præcurre, & mitte eos intrò in aream; ego sequar te: vos expectate interim cum silentio; mox ego adero, ut dimittam vos ad cœnam. *D.* O quàm bonum verbum!

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, SCARONUS.

DEMIROR unde venias nunc. *S.* Redeo domo, præceptor. *P.* Cur iveras domum? *S.* Petitum merendam. *P.* Quamobrem non attruleras? *S.* Mater erat occupata. *P.* Quid tum, debuisti exire injussu meo? *S.* Non debui, fateor. *P.* Quid meruisti igitur? *S.* Accipere plagas; sed ignosce mihi, quæso, præceptor. *P.* Cur non petivisti potestatem exeundi? *S.* Quia non audebam interpellare te. *P.* Quid agebam? *S.* Tenebas libellum, & legebas aliquid. *P.* Potest fieri; sed tamen vos interpellatis me sæpe ob leviolem rem; nunc igitur para te ad vapulandum. *S.* Parce mihi, obsecro, præceptor. *P.* Sine ut cogitem aliquantisper priùs; age, parco, tum quia confiteris ingenuè, tum quòd videris mihi studiosus satis. *S.* Ago tibi maximas gratias, humanissime præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. III.

VARO, PRÆCEPTOR, STAPULA.

PRÆCEPTOR, licet-nè dicere pauca? *P.* Loquere. *V.* Nos duo proponebamus, si placeret tibi, ire, cum cæteri ludunt, foras ambulatum. *P.* Quò vultis exire? *V.* In proxima suburbia. *P.* Quid autem agetis ambulantes? *S.* Tracabimus aliquod colloquium. *P.* Sed de bonis & honestis rebus,

rebus. S. Hæc serenitas temporis, & tam pulchra faci-
terræ, præbebit nobis aliquod argumentum. P. Nun-
quam deest materia laudandi Dei, duntaxat veris cultoribus
ejus. V. Nunquam profecto. Sed ut revertamur ad pro-
positum; *permittes* nobis, præceptor, prodire extra urbem?
P. Nisi vestra perpetua fidelitas esset perspecta mihi, & *ve-*
rus amor literarum, nunquam permetterem, præsertim cum
pravi adolescentes sefellerint me sæpè in tali genere: vos pro-
dite igitur; deinde revertimini maturè ad cœnam.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. III.

TORN. PRÆCEPTOR, PUERI.

PRÆCEPTOR, licet-nè ire domum cràs? P. Quid eò?
T. Petitum panem. P. Non restat tibi? T. Restat
quidem, sed admodum parùm. P. Quid frater? est-nè itu-
rus te-cum? T. Pater jussit. P. Quando convenisti illum?
V. Die Jovis, quum venisset in hanc urbem. P. Ubi vi-
disti illum? T. Apud forum. P. Non mentiris? T. Non
mentior. P. Unde probabis? T. Sunt ex condiscipulis
qui aderant. P. Qui tandem? T. Adsunt Blasius & Au-
dax. P. Est-nè verum, pueri? Pu. Omnino verum.
P. Qui scitis? S. Vidimus ejus patrem, & audivimus ipsa
verbi. P. Si est ira, permitto ut eas domum cum fratre.
T. Vale, præceptor. P. Dominus Deus servet vos. T. Pre-
camur idem tibi ex animo. P. Sed heus! quando aderitis
hic? T. Crastino die vesperti, Deo juvante. P. Cura ut
memineris promissi. T. Curabo. P. Scilicet, ut soles.
T. Imò meliùs, spero. Nunquid vis? P. Ut dicas salutem
parentibus meis verbis. T. Faciam libenter. Vale iterum,
præceptor. P. Vos valete quoque: at ambulate lento gra-
du propter æstum solis.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, VILLARIANUS.

QUID sibi vult quòd abfueris *hæc* totâ hebdomadè? V. O-
portuit me manere domi. P. Quamobrem? V. Ut
adessem matri, quæ ægrotabat. P. Quid officium præsta-
bas illi? V. Legebam ei sæpiùs. P. Quid legebas? V.
Aliquid.

Aliquid ex sacris literis. *P.* Illud fuit sanctum & laudabile ministerium; utinam omnes sic studerent verbo Dei. Sed quid; agebas nihil aliud? *V.* Quoties erat opus, ministrabam illi cum ancillâ. *P.* Hæccine sunt omnia vera? *V.* Habeo testimonium. *P.* Profer illud. *V.* Ecce! *P.* Quis scripsit? *V.* Noster famulus, nomine matris. *P.* Agnosco manum ejus, quia attulisti mihi sæpè ab illo. *V.* Licet-nè igitur redire in meam sedem? *P.* Quidni liceat, cum satisfeceris mihi? *V.* Ago gratias, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 22. Lib. III.

ARATOR, PRÆCEPTOR.

PRÆCEPTOR, prodieram primâ horâ tuo permissio, nunc redeo. *P.* Curâsti tuum negotium? *A.* Curavi, gratia Deo. *P.* Benè factum; quota hora est? *A.* Secunda instat. *P.* Voca famulum mihi: deinde ito ad merendam cum cæteris.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. III.

BLASIUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

LICET-nè mihi adire tutorem, præceptor? *P.* Quæ causa movet te? *B.* Ille jusserat ut convenirem se hodiè, si liceret per otium. *P.* Quando jusserat? *B.* Nudiustertius. *P.* Ubi vidisti illum? *B.* In arcâ, quæ est è regione templi. *P.* At vide nè mentiaris. *B.* Mendacium absit à me: si vis, dabo ex condiscipulis testes, qui aderant me-cum. *P.* Qui sunt illi? *B.* Daniel & Corderius; vis-nè ut accersam eos? *P.* Mane, ego conveniam illos; sed dic mihi, quid egēt tutor tuâ operâ? *B.* Ad describendum aliquid. *P.* Quâ horâ igitur vis adire illum? *B.* Nunc, si placet tibi. *P.* Quando redibis huc? *B.* Cùm primum dimiserit me. *P.* Nunc abi, atque dic illi plurimam salutem ex me. *B.* Faciam libenter.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. III.

GASPAR, MAGISTER.

LICET-nè prodire, præceptor? *M.* Quò? *G.* Primum ad sartorem, ut curem tibialia reficienda; deinde ad tonsorem. *M.* Sunt-nè lacerata? *G.* Adeò lacerata, ut vix possum induere. *M.* Cur ad tonsorem? *G.* Ut ostendam illi ulcus quod subortum est his diebus in femore mihi. *M.* Detege ut videam. *G.* Vide, quando ita placet tibi. *M.* Est furunculus. *G.* Ita conjiciebam. *M.* Cum aperueris tonsori, roga illum ut adhibeat emplastrum aptum ulceri. *G.* Faciam quod suades. *M.* Sed nunquis est qui velit prodire te-cum? *G.* Imò, Joannes Flavianus. *M.* Quod negotium habet? *G.* Vult adire tonsorem quoque. *M.* Ite unà igitur, & redite similiter. *G.* Nunquid vis præterea? *M.* Ut maturetis reditum, nè multemini vest à merendâ.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. III.

CASTRINOVANUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

SALVUS sis, præceptor. *P.* *Advenis* auspiciatò: quid nuntias? *C.* Meus pater orat te ut eamus unà in *nostros* hortos suburbanos animi causâ. *P.* Serenitas cœli invitât nos ad eam rem, & nunc fumus feriati: sed quid videbimus illic jucundum aspectu? *C.* Varias & pulchras arbores cum fructibus suis, item miram varietatem herbarum & florum. *P.* Est nihil hoc tempore jucundius illis rebus. *C.* Ea est beneficentia Dei erga nos. *P.* Quàm debemus extollere assiduis laudibus. Expecta paulisper dum murò togam, ut sim expeditior ad ambulandum. Jam sum paratus, eamus; sed est-nè pater domi? *C.* Expectat nos præ foribus. *P.* Bene est, vide ut salutes eum decenter. *C.* Admoniti fuimus de hoc, te docente, sæpè.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO QUARTO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. IV.

BERIALDVS, SAMUEL.

OBSECRE te, Samuel, da mihi operam paulisper. *S.* Quid est illud? *B.* Nescio quid incidit mihi in oculum, quod me valdè malè habet. *S.* In quem oculum incidit? *B.* In dextrum. *S.* Vis inspiciam? *B.* Inspice, amabo te. *S.* Aperi quantum potes, & tene immotum. *B.* Non queo continere à nictu. *S.* Mane, egomet tenebo finistrâ manu. *B.* Ecquid vides? *S.* Video aliquid minutum. *B.* Exime, quæso, si potes. *S.* Quin exeini jam. *B.* O benè factum! quid est? *S.* Cerne tu ipse. *B.* Est mica pulveris. *S.* Et quidem usque adedè pusi la, ut vix possit cerni. *B.* Vide quantum doloris tam exigua res adferat oculis. *S.* Haud mirum quidem, nam nullum ex exterioribus membris dicitur esse tenerius oculo; inde etiam fit, ut experiamur nihil esse charius nobis. *B.* Deus approbat hoc, quum loquens de suâ charitate in nos, apud Zachariam 2 cap. sic ait: "Qui tangit vos, tangit pupillam oculi mei." *S.* O immensam bonitatem Dei, qui habet nos tantoperè charos! *B.* Non oculus rubet mihi? *S.* Aliquantulum; nempe, quia fricuiisti. *B.* Credin' tu dolere mihi adhuc? *S.* Quidni credam, qui expertus sum talem molestiam toties? *B.* Experientia est magistra rerum. *S.* Ita dicitur vulgò. *B.* Quid pretii dabo tibi medico pro labore? *S.* Quantum pacti sumus. *B.* Conclusio est brevis, ergo nihil:

nihil: sed tamen habeo tibi gratiam, atque utinam detur locus *referendi*. *S.* Quin potius Deus avertat. *B.* Correxisti bene: dixeram imprudenter, at sine dolo. *S.* Sic accepi: at interim licet joculari, præsertim ut exerceamus nos in Latinitate. *B.* Faxit Deus, ut omnia nostra studia referantur ad gloriam ipsius.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll. 2. Lib. IV.*

ALEXANDER, CAROLUS.

ECCE reddo tibi commodatum, & ago maximas gratias. *C.* Non est quod agas: sed tu satis-nè usus-eras? *A.* Concessisti usum diu satis, quæ est tua humanitas *C.* Quoties opus erit, quæso nè parcas meis rebus. *A.* Non parcam, quando jubes ita. *C.* Feceris pergratum mihi. *A.* Habeo maximam gratiam; verò tu utere nostris vicissim, si quid opus fuerit. *C.* Non est quod moneas; sum impudens meâ sponte. *A.* Imò nimis verecundus. *C.* Esto; tamen senties aliquando. *A.* Ita velim; bene vale. *C.* Deus servet te.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll. 3. Lib. IV.*

OBSERVATOR, BAPTISTA.

TUUS frater aut garrit semper in concione, aut ineptit, aut incitat aliquem; ex quo fit, ut sit sæpè notandus, ac deinde vapulet. *B.* Quid vis faciam? *O.* Cur non mones sæpè? *B.* Nunquam desisto monere. *O.* Perge precor. *B.* Nihil est quod me preceris; nunquam cessabo, donec (Deo volente) correxerit se ex aliquâ parte. *O.* Sic usurpabis Catonis præceptum, "Quando mones aliquem:" nōsti cætera. *B.* Sed oro te, mi Abrahame, ut quoties notaveris eum, renuncies id mihi. *O.* Nunquam esset finis, adeo frequens est ejus nomen in meis commentariolis. *B.* Saltem fac me semel certiozem, quum primùm commiserit quo sit accusandus; tum ego dicam patri, cujus verba timet magis quàm verbera. *O.* Istud non est parvum argumentum bonæ indolis. *B.* Ita spero, quidem: facies igitur quod rogo? *O.* Ego verò, atque lubens.

C O L

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 4. Lib. IV.

PATRICIUS, MELECUS.

QUID consilii tractabas modò cum præceptore? *M.* Si cupis scire, percontare illum. *P.* Cur celas me? *M.* Ut nè facias palàm. *P.* Dabo fidem, me taciturnum. *M.* Etiam si juraveris sanctissimè ter quater-*ve* non prodam; proinde ru define percontari. *P.* Hem, ubi est illa nostra amicitia? *M.* Nescis illud dictum Sapientis, "Quod velis esse taciturnum, dixeris nemini?" *P.* Audiavi aliquoties: sed quod dictum sit amico, videtur dictum nemini, *nam* amicus est quasi alter idem. *M.* Dicet eadem tibi, qui volet scire ex te; & item alius, qui ex illo; atque ita perveniet ad aures omnium: itaque si vis me esse amicum tibi posthàc, missum me facito. *P.* Non sum imperator, ut te missum faciam. *M.* Pergin' esse molestus? *P.* Malim abire quàm exhibere tibi molestiam.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. IV.

MARTHOREAS, HIERIMIAS.

QUA pecunià emissi istum librum? *H.* Quà censeres, nisi meâ? *M.* Miror unde habueris. *H.* Quid miraris? an deo reddere rationem tibi? *M.* Ego-*nè* exigo? *H.* Videris exigere. *M.* Non exigo, inquam, sed solemus confabulari sic inter nos familiariter & liberè, ut semper condiscamus aliquid Latinè. *H.* Eares, fateor, confert nobis plurimùm ad facultatem loquendi Latinè; sed est nemo tam lenis, quin subirascatur interdum. *M.* Est ut dicis, sed ira puerorum est brevis. *H.* Quod autem rogabas de pecunià, accepi eam à patre. *M.* Quando venerat? *H.* Octo dies àbbinc. *M.* Miror quòd non viderim eum. *H.* Non est quòd mireris. *M.* Quid ita? *H.* Quia moratus est hic vix sesquihoram; *nam* quum descendisset de equo, atque allocutus esset me paucis; Ascendamus, inquit, in tuum cubiculum, ut colloquar liberius te-cum. *M.* Sed antequàm narges cætera, velim scire quid sibi vellet ejus tam inopinatus adventus. *H.* Audierat quodam falso rumore, ut sit, me ægrotare. *M.* Quid ille, cum invenit te valen-

valentem præter spem? *H.* Affectus est gaudio mirificè. *M.* Quis dubitat? *H.* Præterea, egit maximas gratias Deo optimo maximo. *M.* Audio hæc libenter: perge quæso. *H.* Tum percontatur me de valetudine; precamur unà, non sine gratiarum actione; tandem quærit ecquid mihi opus sit. Opus est pater, inquam. Quà re egēs? inquit. Libro decem assium, inquam: tum ille promit ex marsupio *solidum*, dat mihi in manum, et vale dicto, statim conscendit equum, atque abit. *M.* Cur dedit tibi plus quàm petiveras? *H.* Quæris istud, ineptè? scilicet, erat ita lætus, quia offenderat me benè sanum præter spem, quòd si petissem vel coronatum, dedisset mihi tam facilè. *M.* O quantum debes illi summo Patri, qui dedit tibi adeò bonum patrem! *H.* Ne potest quidem cogitari quantum debeam; nam etiam si dedisset malum, deberem tamen non parùm. Sed quid cessamus ire auditum prælectionem? *M.* Jam tertia hora insit. *A.* Eamus ergò in auditorium.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 6. Lib. IV.

SOTERIUS, VILLATICUS.

UBI est nunc tuus natu maximus frater? *V.* Ivit in militiam. *S.* Quid ais, in militiam? *V.* Sic res est. *S.* Sic ergo valedixit literis. *V.* Jampridem satietas literarum ceperat eum. *S.* Quid ita? *V.* Nescio, nisi quia volebat vivere liberius. *S.* Quomodo pater permisit? *V.* Quid, putas permisisse? profectus est patre absente, matre invia. *S.* O miserum adolescentem! *V.* Imò verò miserrimum. *S.* Quid faciet? *V.* Id quod cæteri qui sequuntur illud genus vitæ; nempe, spoliabit, rapiet, ludet aleâ, potabit, scortabitur. *S.* Est-nè isthæc vita militum? *V.* Omnino. *S.* Unde scis istud? *V.* Audivi nuper ex patre cùm cœnarem. *S.* Quorsum narrabat talia? *V.* Docebat nos nihil esse *tutius* quàm timere Deum, qui custodit parvulos, & inducit eos paulatim in rectam viam. *S.* Et præceptor ipse admonet nos sæpè de his rebus. *V.* Debeim⁹ esse tantò magis solliciti ut habeamus parentes & præceptores charos, quorum operâ Deus utitur ad nostram institutionem. *S.* Utinam præstemus utrisque quod ipse præcipit nobis suâ lege. *V.* Ita ille faxit. *S.* Faxit precor.

COL-

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. IV.

LUCAS, OROSIUS.

AUDIO fratrem tuum revenisse jam ex Germaniâ. O. Sic est. L. Rediit-nè solus? O. Non omninò. L. Quis igitur venit cum illò? O. Quidam civis hujus oppidi, qui habitaverat illic serè biennium. L. Cur iverat frater? O. Missus fuit à patre illuc, ut disceret loqui Germanicè. L. Quamobrem igitur non fuit illic diutius. O. Jam non poterat ferre desiderium matris. L. O tenellum adolescentem! quotum annum agit? O. Decimum septimum, si mater m-minuit rectè, ex quâ audiui id sæpè. L. Age, quo vultu adventus ejus exceptus est à patre? O. Rogas? pater non sustinuit aspicere eum; quinetiam, nec dignatus salutatione nec alloquio, jussit eum abire è conspectu suo. L. Quid præterea? O. Nisi mater intercessisset cum lachrymis, jusserrat apparitorem accersi, qui conjiceret eum in carcerem. L. Atqui non poterat injussu magistratûs. O. Nescio, tamen conabatur. L. Quid factum est postea? cubuit-nè vestræ domi? O. Minimè verò. L. Ubi igitur? O. Nôssi-nè meæ sororis maritum? L. Tanquam digitos. O. Missus est cò à matre, dum patris ira deservesceret. L. Quid accidit tandem? O. Mater egit cum nostris propinquis & amicis, ut mirigarent iratum patrem. L. Sic igitur tuus frater rediit in gratiam cum patre. O. Id fuit non magni negotii; nam jam patrem cœperat pœnitere quòd ex-canduisset sic, quòd-que accepisset filium tam graviter. L. Nempe dies lenierat ejus iram. O. Tamen recepit cum eâ lege, ut promitteret se rediturum in Germaniam statim à vindemiâ. L. Vide quàm ineptus iste affectus in nostras matres sit. O. Atqui matres ipsæ sunt in causâ: nam cûr adamant nos adeò tenerè? L. Est difficile cogere naturam. O. Tenes-nè versum ex Horatio in hanc sententiam? L. "Naturam expellas furcâ, tamen usque recurret." O. Sed quid hoc? dum fabulamur, cessatum est à lusu. L. Nihil mali inde accidet nobis; jam conveniamus ad disputationes.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 12. Lib. IV.

GUINANDUS, MONERAUTUS.

REVERTISTI igitur tantum hodiè è villâ? *M.* Tantum hodiè, id-que paulò ante prandium. *G.* Atqui dixeras te futurum illic modò biduum. *M.* Ita sperabam fore, & sic pater promittebat. *G.* Quid obstitit igitur, quominus redieris citius? *M.* Mater detinuit me, tametsi obsecrabam eam etiam cum lachrymis, ut me missum faceret. *G.* Sed cur remorata est te tandiù? *M.* Ut comitarer se in reditu. *G.* Quid verò agebas interea? *M.* Colligebam fructus eum nostris rusticis. *G.* Quos fructus? *M.* Quasi autumnales fructus non sint noti tibi, ferotina pyra, mala, juglandes. *G.* O jucunda exercitatio! *M.* Non est solum jucunda sed etiam fructifera. *G.* Sed hoc est malum, quòd interim fructus quinque aut sex prælectionum periit. *M.* Non omninò periit, ut spero; curabo pro viribus, ut recuperem aliquâ ex parte. *G.* Quid facies? *M.* Describam quàm diligentissimè potero. *G.* Quid tum postea? *M.* Ediscam ipsam orationem auctoris. *G.* Sed non intelliges sententiam satis. *M.* Ipsa interpretatio præceptoris juvabit me, ut assequar sensum magnâ ex parte. *G.* Nec tamen id erit satis. *M.* Tu aderis mihi (si placet) per otium, ut conferamus unâ. *G.* Faciam libenter equidem, sed nè istud quidem sufficiet. *M.* Non habeo quid possim amplius. *G.* Quanto præstitisset audire vivam vocem magistri! *M.* Sane multò præstiterat; sed quando non contigit mihi, nec factum est meâ culpâ, habeo nihil quod accusem me in hac parte. *G.* Dicis rectè; fac igitur habeas bonum animum, nam quòd ego disputavi te cum pluribus verbis de hac re, non feci idèò ut vellem adducere te in desperationem, sed totum illud profectum est ex meo singulari amore in te. *M.* Istud est hand dubium mihi; quo fit ut habeam majorem gratiam tibi.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. IV.

EUSTATIUS, BOSCONELLUS.

AUDIVI tuum patrem venisse in gymnasium hodiè. *B.* Audivisti verum. *E.* Quâ gratiâ venerat? *B.* Ut numeraret

meraret pecuniam præceptori pro alimentis meis, & simul ut commendaret me illi. *E.* Nunquam-nè commendârat te? *B.* Imò, sæpissimè. *E.* Quid sibi vult ista tam frequens commendatio? *B.* Prosequitur me vero amore. *E.* Quid tum? *B.* Idèò cupit me erudiri diligenter. *E.* Quid si commendet ut vapules sæpiùs? *B.* Ea est fortasse causa, sed quid inde; non diligit me proptereà minùs. *E.* Unde colligis istud? *B.* Quia correctio est tam necessaria puero quàm alimentum. *E.* Dicis verum quidem, sed pauci judicant ita; *nam* est nemo quin malit habere panem quàm virgam. *B.* Istud est naturale omnibus; quis negat? sed tamen pœna est ferenda patienter, præsertim iusta. *E.* Hæc sententia habetur in libello morali; "Quod meritò pateris, patienter ferre memento." Sed, quid si pœna sit injusta? *B.* Ea quoque est patienda omnibus. *E.* Cujus causâ? *B.* Propter Jesum Christum, qui tulit injustissimam & acerbissimam mortem pro nostris peccâtiis. *E.* Uri nam id venerit nobis in mentem, quoties patimur aliquid. *B.* Præceptor monet nos id sæpè, quoties occasio occurrit; sed fabula narratur surdis, ut est in proverbio. *E.* Ergò demus operam, ut simus diligentiores posthàc. *B.* Deus faxit ita.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. IV.

MOLINA, CURIANUS.

TU igitur discessurus es cràs, ut audio? *C.* Cràs, si Dominus permiserit. *M.* Eho, cur tam citò? *C.* Pater urget me. *M.* Imò, tu urges patrem. *C.* Ita-nè videtur tibi? quomodo possum urgere patrem? *M.* Assiduâ missione literarum. *C.* Scripsi semel tantum scholasticam vacationem instare. *M.* Quando misisti literas? *C.* Sæpiori hebdomade. *M.* Quo die? *C.* Veneris. *M.* Quid facies domi? *C.* Vindemia instat, interim fructus sunt colligendi. *M.* Poteras expectare diem dimissionis? *C.* Nescio quando sit futurus. *M.* Spero ad finem proximæ hebdomadis. *C.* Sed istud non est situm in nostro arbitrio. *M.* Nec in præceptoris quidem. *C.* Cujus igitur? *M.* Dei solius, qui gubernat consilia hominum suo nutu. *C.* Atqui Satanas videtur gubernare interdum. *M.* Quantum Deus permittit ipsi: sed relinquamus ista sapientioribus. *C.* Est aut us; *nam* proverbium monet, "Nè sutor ultra crepidam."

M. Au.

M. Audivimus istud sæpè ex præceptore. *C.* Idem quod que docuit nos sæpè illam sententiam Pauli, "Noli altum sapere, sed time." *M.* Habet etiam illud frequenter in ore, "Nè quæsieris supra te." *C.* Sed audin' tu signum dari ad cœnam? *M.* Tinnabulum adhuc non pulsat meas aures. *C.* Eamus in aulam, nè defimus precationi: cràs salutabere ante discessum.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. IV.

PETRINUS, CROSSERANUS.

QUO genere ludi exercuisti te hodiè? *C.* Ludo juglandium. *P.* Ecquid lucri fecisti? *C.* Imò, perdidisti. *P.* Fortuna igitur erat adversa tibi. *C.* Nescio quæ fortuna; tantùm scio id accidisse meâ culpâ, sed Deo volente ita. *P.* Cur Deus id voluit? *C.* Fortasse ut hinc discam ferre graviora quum acciderint. *P.* Quasi verò Deus curet lusiones puerorum. *C.* Curat profectò; quinetiam, nihil sit in naturâ rerum sine divinâ providentiâ. *P.* Siccinè philosopharis? quisnam docuit te ista? *C.* Non-nè audivisti toties ex nostro concionatore? *P.* Potest fieri ut audiverim? sed quid agam? memoria est mihi fluxa. *C.* Nimirum, quia non exerces. *P.* Quomodò est exercenda? *C.* Primùm, diligenti attentione, hoc est, advertendo ad ea quæ audivimus aut legimus; deinde, repetendo eadem sæpè; denique, docendo alios ea quæ didicimus. *P.* Ista inculcantur nobis sæpè à præceptore, sed (me miserum!) quàm supina est hæc negligentia mea! *C.* Sic sumus omnes; nisi ille Spiritus Dei excitet nos. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *C.* Expergiscere, mi Petrine, aspira ad Deum toto animo totisque viribus: præcare illum assiduè & pio affectu, esto vigilans, fugito pravos, versare cum bonis, tum effice moribus facillimis, ut reddas eos familiares tibi. *P.* Quid consequar tandem? *C.* Rogas? si assueveris te istis moribus, Dominus Deus miserebitur tui suâ clementiâ; & senties tuum animum immutatum brevè. *P.* O quàm opportunus fuit hoc congressus mihi! Obsecro te, mi Crosserane, ut colloquamur sæpiùs. *C.* Per me non stabit, quoties licebit atque per otium.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. IV.

ÆGIDIUS, MASSUERUS.

CUR dispergebas pisa hîc? *M.* Quando? *Æ.* Post prandium. *M.* Faciebam id animi causâ. *Æ.* Sed unde *habuisti* ipsa illa? *M.* Accepi è conchulâ, ubi reposita erant ut coquerentur crastino die. *Æ.* Debuisti nè facere malum animi causâ? *M.* Non putabam id esse malum. *Æ.* An-non est malum conculcare panem pedibus? *M.* Ego nollem facere istud. *Æ.* Cur nolles? *Æ.* Quia panis est maximè necessarius nobis. *Æ.* Deus creavit & pisa, & cætera quæ eduntur, in nostrum usum. *M.* Non ignoro; *quinetiâ* vescor pisib. libenter, si sint benè cocta & condita. *Æ.* Præterea, velles-nè abuti tuis rebus? *M.* Minimè. *Æ.* Tantò minùs debes (*abuti*) alienis. *M.* Non rectè, fateor, tamen non malo animo. *Æ.* Cur fecisti igitur? *M.* Mea ineptia incitavit me ad illud. *Æ.* Quid inde meruisti? *M.* Plagas. *Æ.* Dicis rectè; sed opor. non ex animo. *M.* Imò certè: nè accuses me, oro. *Æ.* Quandoquidem fateris sponte, non accusabo; *nam* præceptor dixit sapissimè, se velle sic. *M.* Quid ille dixit? *Æ.* Ut deferamus neminem ad ipsum de istis levioribus, qui modò agnoverit culpam libens.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. IV.

LEONARDUS, PELLIS.

DEmiror tuam negligentiam. *P.* In quâ re tandem? *L.* Quòd non curas te diligentius. *P.* Ego verò curo me fortasse nimis: edo, bibo, dormio satis, quæ est benignitas Dei erga me; præterea, pecto capillum, lavo manus, faciem, dentes, oculos, & hæc manè præcipuè; *quinetiâ*, cùm tempus postulat, exerceo corpus, relaxo animum, & ludo cum cæteris: quid vis ampliùs? *L.* Mittamus ista; ea non sânt quæ reprehendo in te. *P.* Quid igitur? *L.* Circumspice vestimenta tua à calce ad verticem, invenies nihil integrum, omnia sunt lacerata & obsoleta; ista profectò non decent vestrum genus; si saltem curares vestitum tuum *sar-*
C
ciendum

ciendum, aut quoquo modo instaurandum. *P.* Tu loqueris quidem quælibet; quòd si haberes parentes tam remotos, fortasse non esse elegantior; si pecunia suppeteret mihi, non paterer me esse usque adeò pannosum. *L.* Nec adeò tamen cares negligentia, *nam* cur non petis mutuò aliundè? *P.* Unde peterem? *L.* Si non aliundè, certè posses à præceptore. *P.* Quid si nolle dare? *L.* Denegat nemini ex domesticis discipulis, si quidem videt esse opus. *P.* Ego non ignoro id, sed sum verecundior quàm ut audeam petere ex eo. *L.* Ah! iste est rusticus pudor. *P.* Tamen malo esse verecundus quàm impudens. *L.* Verecundia (ut quidam dixit) est bonum signum in adolescente; sed mediocritas est adhibenda ubique. *P.* Ego sum eo ingenio, ut semper verear offendere quempiam. *L.* Laudo ingenium, sed est modus in rebus; nam hic metus offendendi debet habere locum in turpibus rebus, aut certè indecoris, sed video nihil tale hìc: est enim usitatum in societate hominum, ut alii indigeant operâ aliorum; quis igitur dabit mihi vitio, si petam quid ab amicis, aut commodatò, aut mutuò? *P.* Nemo reprehendet, nisi fortasse velis abuti ejusmodi rebus. *L.* Sed tu (quantum ego novi te) nolles abuti. *P.* Apagè istum abusum. *L.* Quid ergò obstat quò minùs petas, præsertim ab homine facillimo, *atque*, ut apparet, amantissimo tui? *P.* Agè petam, sed per epistolum, quod dabo tibi, ut reddas. *L.* Reddam profectò libentissimè, & commendabo te illi diligenter. *P.* Equidem habeo non parvam gratiam tibi, quòd feceris me tanti, ut hortarere ad hanc fiduciam. *L.* Nunc restat ut scribis epistolam quam dicis, committas mihi reliqua. *P.* Deus benè vertat quod cœpi-mus. *L.* Nè dubites; res succedet prosperè.

P A R T II.

A

LITERAL TRANSLATION,

IN A

NEW METHOD:

By the Help of which a young Scholar may with Ease attain to the Rendering of the *Latin COLLOQUIES* into *English*; and cannot mistake what *English* Words answer to the *Latin*. To prevent a false Pronunciation, the *Latin* Words are accented.

The COLLOQUIES of the FIRST BOOK
Construed.

COLLOQUY I.

THE ARGUMENT.

A Desire of Play is pretended for the sake of Discourse.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE,
Claudi.
C. Tu sis
salvus
quoque,

God save you, Bernárde.
Claudius. B. Ludámus
May'st thou be paulisper.
safe C. Quid
also, ais,
C 2

O Bernard.
Let us play
a little while.
What
dost thou say,

inèptule ?	O little fool ?	quæ	what
vix	scarce	erunt	shall be
ingréssus es	thou hast enter'd	reddenda	to be said
scholam,	the school,	præceptori	to the master
&	and	mox.	by and by.
lóqueris	dost thou talk	B. Dicis	You say
jam	already	æquum :	a just thing :
de	of	ego	I
ludo ?	play ?	volo	am willing
B. Nè irascáris,	Be not angry,	quoque	also
quæso.	I pray.	repétere	to repeat
C. Non irácor.	I am not	te-cum,	with you,
	angry.	si	if
B. Cur	Why	placet	it pleaseth
ergò	therefore	tibi.	you.
exclámas	dost thou cry out	C. Eho !	How now !
fic ?	so ?	quid	what
C. Accúso	I accuse	est	is
tuam	your	hoc ?	this ?
stulátiam.	folly.	quid	what
B. Non licet	Is it not lawful	vult	will
lúdere	to play	sibi	to itself
igitur ?	then ?	[i. e. what meaneth]	
C. Imò	Yes	ista	that
licet,	it is lawful,	tam	so
at	but	subita	sudden
cum	when	mutátio ?	a change ?
est	there is	non-nè tu loquebáris	did not
tempus.	time.		you speak
B. Vah !	Fy !	modò	just now
tu	thou	de lusu ?	of play ?
sapis	art wise	B. Loquébar	I did speak
nimiùm.	over-much.	quidèm,	indeed,
C. Utinam	I wish	sed	but
saperem	I were wise	non	not
tantùm	only	seriò.	in earnest.
fatis ;	enough ;	C. Cur	Why
sed	but	simulábas ?	did you dissemble ?
mitte	dismiss	B. Ut	That
me,	me,	fabulárer	I might talk
quæso,	I pray,	paucis (verbis) in a few (words)	
ut	that	te-cum.	with you.
répetam	I may repeat	C. Quid	What
			illud

illud prodest ?	does that profit ?	rectè,	rightly,
B. Rogas ?	Do you ask ?	&c	and
non-nè audivisti	have you not	ego	I
	heard	amo	do love
ex præceptore ?	of the master ?	te	thee
C. Nunc	Now	magis	the more
non occurrat	it does not occur	nunc.	now.
mihi :	to me :	B. Hæbeo	I have
quid,	what,	tibi	for you
inquam,	I say,	gratiam :	thanks :
prodest	does it profit	[i. e. I thank you]	
confabulâri ?	to talk together ?	agè,	well,
B. Ad exercendos	To exercise	repetâmus	let us repeat
nos	ourselves	prælectionem,	the lesson,
in Latinâ	in the Latin	nam	for
linguâ.	tongue.	brevi	in a short time
C. Profecto	Truly	pæceptor	the master
putas	you think	aderit.	will be here.

C O L L. II.

THE ARGUMENT.

The Scholar comes of his own Accord to salute the Master: he is kindly received: gives an Account of his Behaviour after Rising: is commended and encouraged: he desires to say his Task.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

S Alve,	God save you,	ante	before
præceptor.	O master.	sextam (horam),	six o'clock,
P. Sis	May'st thou	le præceptor.	master.
salvus,	safe,	P. Quid	What
mi Stephânio :	my Stephanio :	ais ?	do you say ?
unde	whence	S. Sic	So
venis	do you come,	est	it is
tâm multò	so much	ut	as
manè ?	in the morning ?	dico.	I say.
[i. e. so early in the morning]		P. Tu es	Thou art
S. E	Out of	nimis	over
nostro cubiculo.	our chamber.	matutinus ;	early :
P. Quando	When	quis	who
surrexisti ?	did you get up ?	expergescît	did awake
S. Paulo	A little	te ?	thee ?
	C 3		S. Meus

S. Meus frater.	My brother.	non-ne est	is it not
P. An precatus es	Have you	tempus	the time
	pray'd to	jentandi ?	of breakfasting?
Deum ?	God ?	S. Nondum esurio.	I am not
S. Cum	When		yet hungry.
primùm	first of all	P. Quid	What
frater	my brother	vis	will you
péxuit	come to	igitur ?	then ?
me,	me,	S. Volo	I am willing
precatus sum.	I prayed.	reddere	to say
P. Quómodo ?	How ?	quotidiána	the daily
S. Genibus	With knees	nómina,	nouns,
flexis,	bended,	fi	if
&	and	placet	it please th
mánibus	with hands	tibi	you
conjúctis,	joined together,	audíre	to hear
dixi	I said	me.	me.
Domínicam	the Lord's	P. Quidni placéret ?	Why
precatiónem	prayer		should it not please ?
cum	with	tenes	do you hold them
actióne gratiárum.	giving of	memóriá	in memory
	thanks.	igitur ?	then ?
P. Quá	In what	S. Téneo,	I do hold them,
linguá ?	tongue ?	grátia	thanks
S. Anglicánâ (linguâ)	In the	Deo.	to God.
	English (tongue.)	P. Age.	Come on,
P. O factum (est)	O it hath	pronúncia.	say.
	been done	S. Sed	But
benè !	well !	soles	you use
quis	who	præire	to go before
misit	hath sent	Anglicè,	in English,
te	that	&	and
ad me ?	to me ?	ego	I
S. Nemo.	Nobody.	respóndeo	answer
P. Quid	What	Latínè.	in Latin.
ergo ?	therefore ?	P. Mones	You put me in mind
S. Veni	I came	benè ;	well ;
ultrò.	of my own accord.	oblitus eram	I had forgot
P. Mi animule,	My little dear,	istud	that
quàm	how	penè :	almost :
pulchrum	fine (a thing)	respónde	answer
est.	it is	igitur.	then.
sapere !	to be wise !		

COLL. III.

THE ARGUMENT.

Different Families dine at different Times of the Day.

Claudius is excused attending on the Discharge of certain Duties, on account of his dining late. Boys are naturally inquisitive. Pardon is mutually asked for any Offence that might be given.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

Quando	When'st	is
vis	will you expect	andus, to be waited for,
prandere ?	dine ? dum	until
D. Ego	I redierit	be shall have return'd
prandi	have dined	è curiâ.
jam.	already.	D. Tu
C. Quotâ	At what	igitur
horâ ?	hour ? non potes	cannot
[i. e. at what o'clock ?]	adesse	be present
D. Sesquioctavâ.	At half an	in aulâ
	hour after eight.	in cantione
C. Prandētis	Do you dine	psalmorum.
tam manè	so early	C. Intersum
igitur ?	then ?	admodum rarò.
D. Sic	So	D. Quomodo
solémus	we use	excusaris ?
ferè	commonly	C. Exemptus sum
in æstâte ;	in summer ;	exempted
autem vos	but you	illo mûnere.
quid facitis ?	what do you do ?	D. Quis
E. Non prandemus	We do	exemit
	not dine	te ?
ante	before	C. Didascalus
sesquidécimam ;	half an hour	mônitu
	after ten ;	mei patris.
intèrdum	sometimes	D. Habent-nè
ab undécimâ.	after eleven.	omnes
D. Papæ !	O strange !	fili
cur non	why not	senatorum
citius ?	sooner ?	privilegium
C. Pater	My father	ejusmodi ?
	C 4	C. Habent

C. Habent,	They have,	aliquid novi.	something new.
modò	so that	C. Fâteor,	I confess it,
patres	their fathers	at	but
jubeant.	order it.	est	there is
D. Non-nè posset	Could not	modus	a mean
mater	your mother	in rebus,	in things,
dare	give	ut	as
tibi	to you	præceptor	the master
prândium	your dinner	docet	teaches
ante	before	nos	us
reditum	the return	sapè.	oftentimes.
patris	of your father	D. Ergò	Therefore
è senátu ?	from the council ?	discedamus,	let us depart,
C. Posset	She could	ut	that
quidèm,	indeed	cónferas	you may betake
sed	but	e	yourself
pater	my father	pransum.	to dine.
vult	will	C. Ignosce	Pardon
expectári	be waited for	míhi,	me,
à me.	by me.	quæso,	I beseech you,
D. Quámobrem ?	Why so ?	si	if
C. Quia	Because	offenderim	I have offended
sic placet	so it pleaseth	te	you
illí.	him,	in quâ re.	in any thing.
D. Nunc	Now	D. Ego peto	I desire
tacéndum est mihi,	I must	idem	the same thing
nam	hold my tongue,	abs te :	from you :
occlusisti	for	ego,	I,
os.	thou hast stopped	inquam,	I say,
C. Cur	my mouth.	potiùs,	rather,
es tu	Why	qui	who
tam curiosus	art thou	potui	might
percontátor ?	so curious	offendere	offend
D. Sum	an enquirer ?	te	you
puer,	I am	meâ loquacitáte,	by my talka-
&	a boy,	tiveness,	
púeri	and	sed	but
semper	boy,	cogitans	thinking
cúpiunt	always	nihil	nothing
scire	desire	mali	of evil
	to know	interim.	in the mean time.

C O L L. IV.

THE ARGUMENT.

Leave to play, after a close Application to Study, is obtained by the Repetition of a Distich proper to the Occasion. A short but elegant Speech, wherein the Boys are informed that they have Leave to play, &c.

PUER, a BOY; MAGISTER, the MASTER.

P Ræceptor,	Master,	A'nglicos	<i>the English</i>
licet-nè	may I	versus,	<i>verses,</i>
(dicere)	(speak)	si	<i>if</i>
pauca (verba).? a few words?		tenes	<i>you hold them</i>
M. Lóquere	Speak	memóriâ.	<i>in memory.</i>
audâcter.	boldly.	P. Mirth with thy labour	
P. Ego	I	sometimes put in ure,	
&	and	That better thou thy labour	
mei	my	may'st endure.	
condiscípuli	school-fellows	M. Quàm rectè	<i>How rightly</i>
fuimus	have been	dixisti	<i>thou hast said</i>
affixi	fixed	omnia!	<i>all things!</i>
libris	to our books	P. Grátia	<i>Thanks</i>
ferè	almost	(sit)	<i>(be)</i>
hoc	this	Deo,	<i>to God.</i>
toto	whole	M. A'liquid	<i>Something.</i>
tríduo;	three days space;	addendum erit	<i>shall be added</i>
licet-nè	is it lawful	posthac.	<i>hereafter.</i>
relaxâre	to refresh	P. Quidnam,	<i>What,</i>
ânimum	the mind	præceptor?	<i>O master?</i>
paulisper	a little	M. Qui	<i>Who</i>
ludo?	with play?	ledit	<i>hath given</i>
M. Dic	Say	mihi	<i>to me</i>
igitur	then	ingénium.	<i>wit</i>
âliquam	some	&	<i>and</i>
senténtiam.	sentence	bonam mentem.	<i>a good mind.</i>
P. Interpone tuis inêrdum.		P. Sed	<i>But</i>
gaúdia curis,		quis	<i>who</i>
Ut possis ânimo quemvis sus		docébit	<i>shall teach</i>
ferre laborem.		me	<i>me</i>
M. Dic	Say	ista verba?	<i>these words?</i>
etiam	also	M. Scribam	<i>I shall write</i>

ea	them	M. Sanè	Truly
tibi	for thee	abi,	go away,
in tuo	in thy	renúncia	tell
commentariolo,	note-book,	tuis	your
ut	that	condiscípulis.	school-fellows.
edíscas: <i>thou may'st learn 'em:</i>		P. Fáciam.	I will do it.
fed	but	M. Quid	What
dic mihi,	tell me,	dices	will you say
quæso,	I pray,	illis?	to them?
quis dócuit	who taught	P. Id	That
te	thee	quod	which
istam orationem	that speech	docuísti	you taught
quam	which	me	me
pronunciásti? <i>thou hast said?</i>		aliquándo.	some time ago.
P. Campanus	Campanus	M. Sed	But
déderat	had given it	volo	I am willing
mihi	to me	audíre	to hear
heri	yesterday	priùs	first
scriptam,	written,	ex te.	of thee.
&	and	P. Gaudéte,	Rejoice,
ego mandávi	I committed it	púeri,	O boys,
memóriæ.	to memory.	en	lo
M. Profécit	Truly	áfferò	I bring
ego amo	I love	vobis	to you
te,	thee,	jucúndum	pleasant
mi Dániel,	my Daniel,	núncium;	news;
ob	for	ego	I
istam	that	impetrávi	have begged
diligéntiam.	diligence.	vobis	for you
P. Ago	I give	potestátem	a power
tibi	to you	[i. e. leave, or liberty]	
grátias,	thanks,	ludéndi.	of playing.
præcéptor!	O master!	M. Euge!	O brave!
permittís-nè	do you give leave	meminísti <i>thou hast remember'd</i>	
igitur	then	probè;	well;
ut	that	ito	go
ludámus?	we may play?	jam nunc.	even now.

COLL. V.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

N ihil-nè est	<i>Is there nothing</i>	<i>cram</i>	<i>I was</i>
quod	<i>that</i>	<i>occupátus</i>	<i>busy</i>
reddámus	<i>we may say</i>	<i>domi :</i>	<i>at home :</i>
hódie	<i>to-day</i>	<i>nec</i>	<i>neither</i>
præceptóri ?	<i>to the master ?</i>	<i>áberam</i>	<i>was I absent</i>
<i>F. Nihil</i>	<i>Nothing</i>	<i>injúflu</i>	<i>without the leave</i>
nifi	<i>but</i>	<i>præceptóris.</i>	<i>of the master.</i>
de Rudimentis.	<i>out of the</i>	<i>F. Eſto,</i>	<i>Be it ſo,</i>
	<i>Rudiments.</i>	<i>ſed tamen</i>	<i>but yet</i>
<i>C. Quidnam ?</i>	<i>What ?</i>	<i>debuíſti</i>	<i>thou oughteſt</i>
<i>F. Inſpice</i>	<i>Look into</i>	<i>poſtridiè</i>	<i>the day after</i>
tuum librum ;	<i>your book ;</i>	<i>quæ'rere</i>	<i>to aſk</i>
invénies	<i>you will find</i>	<i>quid</i>	<i>what</i>
notas	<i>notes</i>	<i>eſſet actum</i>	<i>had been done</i>
in	<i>upon</i>	<i>pridiè.</i>	<i>the day before.</i>
quinque	<i>five</i>	<i>C. Confíteor</i>	<i>I confeſs</i>
lectiones,	<i>leſſons,</i>	<i>meam culpam ;</i>	<i>my fault ;</i>
quas	<i>which</i>	<i>ſed</i>	<i>but</i>
præceptor	<i>the maſter</i>	<i>cedo</i>	<i>give</i>
præſcripſit	<i>hath ſet</i>	<i>tuum librum,</i>	<i>your book,</i>
nobis.	<i>us.</i>	<i>quæſo,</i>	<i>I pray,</i>
<i>C. Quando</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>ut</i>	<i>that</i>
fuit	<i>was</i>	<i>videam</i>	<i>I may ſee</i>
iſtud ?	<i>that ?</i>	<i>quid</i>	<i>what</i>
<i>F. Die</i>	<i>On the day</i>	<i>ſit reddendum</i>	<i>is to be ſaid</i>
Vénérís,	<i>of Venus,</i>	<i>nobis.</i>	<i>by us.</i>
[i. e. on Friday]	<i>F. Accipe,</i>		<i>Take it.</i>
horâ quartâ.	<i>at four o'clock.</i>	<i>&</i>	<i>and</i>
<i>C. At ego</i>	<i>But I</i>	<i>eâdem opérâ</i>	<i>with the ſame</i>
non interfui	<i>was not preſent</i>		<i>labour</i>
tunc.	<i>then.</i>	<i>ſignâto</i>	<i>mark</i>
<i>F. Ergo</i>	<i>Therefore</i>	<i>quæ</i>	<i>what</i>
meruíſti	<i>thou haſt deſerved</i>	<i>præſcripta ſunt</i>	<i>have been ſet</i>
plagâs.	<i>ſtripes.</i>	<i>nobis</i>	<i>us.</i>
<i>C. Siccinè júdicâs,</i>	<i>Do you</i>	<i>à præceptóre.</i>	<i>by the maſter.</i>
	<i>judge ſo,</i>	<i>C. Fâciam</i>	<i>I will do it</i>
ſevère	<i>O ſevere</i>	<i>diligénter ;</i>	<i>diligently ;</i>
júdex ?	<i>judge ?</i>	<i>neque</i>	<i>neither</i>
	<i>C 6</i>		<i>poſthâc</i>

60 The COLLOQUIES of the

posthac
accusabis
me

hereafter | de negligentiâ, of negligence,
shall you accuse | ut as
me | spero. I hope.

COLL. VI.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

Q UID agis ?	What	coram	before
G. Répeto	dost thou do ?	præceptore.	the master.
me-cum	I repeat	G. Tu	Thou
hodiernum	by myself	incipi	begin
præscriptum	to day's	igitur,	therefore,
præceptois.	task set	qui	who
S. Tenés-nè	of the master.	provocasti	hast challenged
memoriâ ?	Dost thou hold it	me.	me.
G. Sic	in memory ?	S. Agè,	Well,
opínor.	So	esto	be thou
S. Repetâmus	I think.	attentus,	attentive,
unâ ;	Let us repeat	nè	lest that
fic	together ;	finas	thou may'st suffer
fiet	so	me	me
[it shall come to pass]	it shall be made	aberrare.	to go wrong.
ut	that	G. Sum	I am
utérque	both	próptior	more ready
nostrum	of us	ad audiendum	to hear
pronúciët	may say	quam	than
rectius	more rightly	tu	thou
		ad pronúciandum.	to say.

COLL. VII.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

V IS-nè	Will you	A. Agè,	Come,
repêtere	repeat	faciémus	let us make
prælectionem	the lesson	periculum.	a trial.
me-cum ?	with me ?	C. Quid	What
C. Volo.	I will.	igitur	then
A. Tenés-nè ?	Do you hold it ?	expectâmus ?	do we tarry for ?
C. Non	Not	A. Incipe	Begin
rectè satis	right enough	ubi	when
fortasse.	perhaps.	voles.	you will.
			C. Atqui

C. Atqui
est
tuum
pótius
incípere.

A. Quid ita?

C. Quia
invitásti

But me.
it is A. Dicis
your part æquum;
rather atténde
t, begin. igitur.
Why so? C. Sum
Because isthic.

thou hast invited

me.
You say
just ;
mind
then.
I am
the self-same.

[i. e. I am ready.]

COLL. VIII.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

T Enés-nè
jam

quæ
sunt
reddenda
tértiâ
horâ?

[that is, three o'clock.]

S. Téneo.

C. Ego quoque.

S. Ergò
confabulémur

paulisper.

C. Sed si

mónitor
intervénerit,
putábit
nos

garríre.

S. Quid

times,

ubi

nihil

Dost thou hold est

already timendum?

what si

are vénerit,

to be said non deprehendet

at the third

hour? nos

in otio,

I do hold. aut

I also. in malâ re;

Therefore aúdiat,

let us talk to- si

gether velit

a little. nostrum

But if collóquium.

the monitor C. Lóqueris

should come in, optimè;

he will think secedámus

us aliquò

to prate. in angulum,

What nè

dost thou fear, quis

where impédiat

nothing nos.

is
to be feared?

if
he should come,

he will not

catch

us

in idleness,

or

in a bad thing;

let him hear,

if

he will

our

discourse.

You speak

very well:

let us go aside

somewhither

into a corner,

lest

any one

may hinder

us.

COL.

COLL. IX.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

N ON decet	<i>It doth not</i>	<i>nisi</i>	<i>unless</i>
nos	<i>become</i>	vólumus	<i>we are willing</i>
otiári,	<i>us</i>	vapuláre.	<i>to be whipped.</i>
aut	<i>to be idle,</i>	7. Tu audi	<i>Do you hear</i>
garríre	<i>or</i>	me	<i>me</i>
híc,	<i>to prate</i>	igitur,	<i>then,</i>
dum	<i>here,</i>	dum	<i>whilst</i>
præcéptor	<i>whilst</i>	pronúncio	<i>I say</i>
expectátur.	<i>the master</i>	prælectiónem ;	<i>my lesson ;</i>
M. Quid	<i>is expected.</i>	ego	<i>I</i>
ais ?	<i>What</i>	audiam	<i>will hear</i>
non decet,	<i>dost thou say ?</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
imò,	<i>it doth not become,</i>	deínde.	<i>afterwards.</i>
non licet,	<i>nay,</i>	M. Agè,	<i>Come on,</i>
	<i>we must not,</i>	pronúncia.	<i>say away.</i>

COLL. X.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

C UR non scribis ?	<i>Why</i>	quod	<i>that</i>
	<i>do you not</i>	scribam	<i>I can write</i>
	<i>write ?</i>	nunc.	<i>now.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	T. O si velles	<i>O that you would</i>
non libet.	<i>it doth not please me.</i>	scribere	<i>write</i>
T. Atqui	<i>But</i>	mihi !	<i>for me !</i>
præcéptor	<i>the master</i>	V. Quidnam ?	<i>What ?</i>
iussit	<i> hath commanded</i>	T. Habeo	<i>I have</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	dictáta	<i>the dictates</i>
V. Scio,	<i>I know,</i>	præceptoris	<i>of the master</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	scribenda.	<i>to be written.</i>
est	<i>there is</i>	T. Quæ	<i>What</i>
aliquid	<i>something</i>	dictáta ?	<i>dictates ?</i>
legendum	<i>to be read</i>	T. In	<i>Upon</i>
mihi	<i>by me</i>	Epistolas	<i>the Epistles</i>
prius ;	<i>first ;</i>	Cicerónis.	<i>of Cicero.</i>
prætereà,	<i>besides,</i>	V. Describam	<i>I will write out</i>
habeo	<i>I have</i>	libenter	<i>willingly</i>
nihil	<i>nothing</i>	tibi,	<i>for thee,</i>
			<i>sed</i>

fed
expēcta
proximum
diem
feriārum.
T. Expectābo
igitur,
fed

but nē fallas,
wait for quāso.
the next V. Nec
day sciens,
of the holidays: nec
I will wait volens,
then, fallam.
but

do not fail me,
I pray.
Neither
knowing,
nor
willing,
will I deceive you.

C O L L. XI.

D A V U S, A U D A X.

VIS-nē
describere
prælectionem
mihi?

A. Cur
non habes?

D. Quia
fui
occupātus
hesternō die.

A. Accipe
meum librum,
&
describe.

D. Non ignoras

me scribere
lentiūs,

&
tu

descripseris
totum

citiūs
quā ego

quātuor
aut

quinque
versículos.

A. Quære
aliū
scriptōrem.

Will you tibi;
write non possum
the lesson dare
for me? operam
Why tibi
hast thou not? nunc.
Because D. Cur non?
I have been A. Est mihi
busy a iud negotium,
yesterday. idem-que
Take per necessarium.
my book, D. Nolo
and urgere
write it out. te,
Thou art not nec
ignorant possum
that I write quidem;
more slowly. sed
and saltem
you commodā
will write tuum cōdicem.
the whole A. Accipe,
sooner utere
than I ut
four libet,
or modō
five nē abutāre.
verses. D. Est nihil
Seek quo
another vereāris
writer hīc.

for you;
I cannot
give
my labour
to you
now.
Why not?
There is to me
other business,
and the same
very necessary.
I will not
urge
thee,
neither
can I
indeed;
but
however
lend
your book.
Take it,
use it
as
it pleaseth you,
so that
you do not abuse it.
There is nothing
that
thou may'st fear
here.

C O L.

COLL. XII.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

U NDE	<i>Whence</i>	habeo	<i>I have</i>
venis ?	<i>comest thou ?</i>	nullos	no
<i>Pu.</i> Vénio	<i>I come</i>	collutores.	<i>play-fellows.</i>
infernè.	<i>from below.</i>	<i>P.</i> Invénies	<i>You will find</i>
<i>P.</i> Quod	<i>What</i>	multos satis	<i>many enough</i>
negótium	<i>business</i>	in hac	<i>in this</i>
erat	<i>was there</i>	viciniâ,	<i>neighbourhood,</i>
tibi	<i>for you</i>	ex	<i>of</i>
infernè ?	<i>below ?</i>	tuis	<i>your</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Iveram	<i>I went</i>	condiscipulis	<i>school-fellows</i>
réddítum	<i>to make</i>	étiam.	<i>also.</i>
urínám.	<i>water.</i>	<i>Pu.</i> Nihil curo	<i>I nothing</i>
<i>P.</i> Sede	<i>Sit</i>		<i>care for</i>
nunc	<i>now</i>	id	<i>that</i>
ad mensam,	<i>at the table,</i>	nunc ;	<i>now ;</i>
&	<i>and</i>	malim,	<i>I had rather,</i>
mane	<i>tarry</i>	fi	<i>if</i>
in cubículo	<i>in the chamber</i>	placet	<i>it pleaseth</i>
donec	<i>until</i>	tibi,	<i>you,</i>
rediero.	<i>I shall come back.</i>	ediscere	<i>to learn</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Quidnam	<i>What</i>	de catechismo	<i>out of my</i>
agam	<i>shall I do</i>		<i>catechism</i>
interea ?	<i>in the mean time ?</i>	in Dominicum diem.	<i>against</i>
<i>P.</i> Disceito	<i>Learn thou</i>	the Lord's day.	
prælectiónem	<i>thy lesson</i>	<i>P.</i> Ut libet.	<i>As it pleaseth you.</i>
in crástinum diem,	<i>against</i>	<i>Pu.</i> Si	<i>If</i>
	<i>to-morrow,</i>	quis	<i>any one</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	quærat	<i>enquires for</i>
reddas.	<i>thou may'st say</i>	te,	<i>you,</i>
eam	<i>it</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	dicam	<i>shall I say</i>
ante cœnam.	<i>before supper.</i>	illi ?	<i>to him ?</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Edidici	<i>I have got it</i>	<i>P.</i> Dic	<i>Tell him</i>
jam,	<i>already,</i>	me	<i>that I</i>
præceptor.	<i>master.</i>	prodiisse,	<i>am gone abroad,</i>
<i>P.</i> Lude	<i>Play</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
igitur.	<i>then.</i>	reversurum	<i>will return</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Sed	<i>But</i>	mox.	<i>presently.</i>

C O L.

COLL. XIII.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

H EUS,	<i>Soho,</i>	quare	<i>why</i>
Abraháme !	<i>Abraham !</i>	faceret	<i>he did</i>
A. Hem,	<i>Anon,</i>	id,	<i>that,</i>
præceptor.	<i>master.</i>	respondit,	<i>he answered,</i>
P. Pone	<i>Lay by</i>	se	<i>that he</i>
libros,	<i>your books,</i>	obsonare famem	<i>got himself</i>
jam	<i>now</i>		<i>a stomach</i>
studuisti	<i>you have studied</i>	ambulando,	<i>by walking,</i>
fatis	<i>enough</i>	quo	<i>that</i>
toto die ;	<i>all day ;</i>	coenaret	<i>he might sup</i>
para	<i>prepare</i>	melius.	<i>the better.</i>
te,	<i>yourself,</i>	P. Meministi	<i>You have re-</i>
ut	<i>that</i>		<i>member'd</i>
eamus	<i>we may go</i>	probè ;	<i>well ;</i>
ambulatum.	<i>to walk.</i>	quis est	<i>who is</i>
A. Nonne præstaret	<i>Would</i>	auctor ?	<i>the author ?</i>
à coenâ ?	<i>it not be better</i>	A. Cicero ;	<i>Cicero ;</i>
P. Exercitatio	<i>after supper ?</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
corporis	<i>The exercise</i>	quenam	<i>whither</i>
est	<i>of the body</i>	prodibimus,	<i>shall we go out,</i>
salubrior	<i>is</i>	præceptor ?	<i>master ?</i>
ante cibum.	<i>more wholesome</i>	P. Extra urbem.	<i>Without</i>
A. Mémini	<i>before meat.</i>		<i>the town.</i>
audivisse	<i>I remember</i>	A. Mutabó-nè	<i>Shall I change</i>
ex te.	<i>to have heard it</i>	calceos ?	<i>my shoes ?</i>
P. Narra	<i>from you</i>	P. Muta,	<i>Change them,</i>
dictum	<i>Repeat</i>	nè conspérgas	<i>lest you sprinkle</i>
Sócratis	<i>the saying</i>	istos noxos	<i>those new ones</i>
in eam sententiam.	<i>of Socrates</i>	pulvere ;	<i>with dust ;</i>
	<i>to that</i>	fume	<i>take</i>
A. Cum	<i>purpose.</i>	étiam	<i>likewise</i>
Socrates	<i>When</i>	umbrellam,	<i>your shade,</i>
ambularet	<i>Socrates</i>	nè	<i>lest</i>
conténtiùs	<i>walked</i>	ardor	<i>the heat</i>
usque ad	<i>hard</i>	solis	<i>of the sun</i>
vesperum,	<i>until</i>	insufcet	<i>may tan</i>
interrogátus	<i>evening,</i>	faciem	<i>your face</i>
	<i>being asked</i>	tibi.	<i>for you.</i>
			A. Jam.

<i>A.</i> Jam sum parátus.	<i>Now</i>	<i>cibi</i>	<i>to our meat</i>
<i>P.</i> Nunc fanè prodeámus.	<i>I am</i> <i>ready.</i>	<i>excitábitur.</i>	<i>will be got.</i>
<i>A.</i> Vocabó ne unum cómitem, <i>one companion,</i> aut álterum <i>or other</i> ex viciniá ? <i>the neighbour hood ?</i>	<i>Now</i> <i>truly</i> <i>let us go out.</i> <i>Shall I cal.</i>	<i>præcédam</i> <i>lento</i> <i>gradu ;</i> <i>ubi</i>	<i>I</i> <i>will go before</i> <i>with a slow</i> <i>pace ;</i> <i>when</i>
<i>P.</i> Admónes rectè, enim sic deambulatio erit jucúndior ; nam conferétis sermónes inter vos per viam, & colludétis alicúbi in umbrâ.	<i>You admonish</i> <i>well,</i> <i>for so</i> <i>the walk</i> <i>will be</i> <i>the pleasanter ;</i> <i>illie</i> <i>for</i> <i>you will hold</i> <i>discourses</i> <i>betwixt yourselves</i> <i>by the way,</i> <i>and</i> <i>will play together</i> <i>somewhere</i> <i>in the shade.</i>	<i>nactus eris</i> <i>cómites,</i> <i>vos sequimini</i> <i>me</i> <i>per</i> <i>rigáram pórtam.</i> <i>A. Expectábis</i> <i>nos</i> <i>illie</i> <i>igitur ?</i> <i>P. Certò.</i> <i>A. Quid si</i> <i>invénero</i> <i>nullos ?</i> <i>P. Nihilóminùs</i> <i>sequere me ;</i> <i>audisti</i> <i>me ?</i> <i>A. Audívi,</i> <i>præcéptor.</i>	<i>you shall have got</i> <i>companions,</i> <i>do you follow</i> <i>me</i> <i>through</i> <i>the water-</i> <i>bank gate.</i> <i>Will you stay for</i> <i>us</i> <i>there</i> <i>then ?</i> <i>Certainly.</i> <i>What if</i> <i>I should find</i> <i>none ?</i> <i>Nevertheless</i> <i>follow me ;</i> <i>do you hear</i> <i>me ?</i> <i>I did hear,</i> <i>master.</i>
<i>A.</i> Sic etiam appeténtia	<i>So also</i> <i>a stomach</i>		

COLL. XIV.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

V IS-nè dare mibi unicam pennam ? <i>P.</i> Non dantur mibi sic. O. Hem ! negas	<i>Will you</i> <i>give</i> <i>to me</i> <i>one pen ?</i> <i>They are not</i> <i>given</i> <i>to me</i> <i>so.</i> <i>How now !</i> <i>do you deny</i>	<i>mibi</i> <i>tantilla n</i> <i>rem ?</i> <i>quid si</i> <i>rogárem</i> <i>magnum quiddam ?</i> <i>P. Fortáste</i> <i>ferres</i> [i. e. receive, or meet with.] <i>repúlsam.</i>	<i>me</i> <i>so small</i> <i>a matter ?</i> <i>what if</i> <i>I should ask</i> <i>any great</i> <i>thing ?</i> <i>Perhaps</i> <i>thou wouldst bear</i> <i>repúlsam.</i>
--	---	--	--

repúlsam.	<i>a denial.</i>	O. Non abútar.	<i>I will not</i>
O. Credo	<i>I believe so</i>		<i>abuse it.</i>
equidem ;	<i>indeed ;</i>	P. Cave	<i>Take care</i>
ergò	<i>therefore</i>	nè móveas	<i>you do not stir</i>
non peto	<i>I do not ask it</i>	pedem	<i>a foot</i>
dono :	<i>for a gift :</i>	hinc	<i>from hence</i>
commodábis	<i>wilt thou lend</i>	antequàm	<i>before</i>
saltem ?	<i>only ?</i>	redeam.	<i>I return.</i>
P. Non recúso,	<i>I don't refuse,</i>	O. Movébo	<i>I will stir</i>
modò	<i>so that</i>	nusquàm.	<i>no whither.</i>
ne abutáre.	<i>you do not abuse it.</i>		

C O L L. XV.

P I C T O N I U S, J O S U E.

H Abés-nè	<i>Have you</i>	compensáre	<i>to requite</i>
duas	<i>two</i>	malum	<i>evil</i>
aut tres	<i>or three</i>	bono.	<i>with good.</i>
pennas ?	<i>pens ?</i>	P. Nondùm dídici	<i>I have</i>
ŷ. Sunt	<i>There are</i>		<i>not yet learned</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	illud.	<i>that.</i>
[i. e. <i>I have</i>]		ŷ. Tamen	<i>Yet</i>
tantùm duæ.	<i>only two.</i>	opórtet	<i>it behoves you</i>
P. Da commodatò	<i>Lend</i>	discas,	<i>that you learn,</i>
mihi	<i>me</i>	si	<i>if</i>
unam.	<i>one.</i>	cupis	<i>you desire</i>
ŷ. Non fáciám.	<i>I will not</i>	esse	<i>to be</i>
	<i>do it.</i>	discípules	<i>the disciple</i>
P. Cur non ?	<i>Why not ?</i>	Christi.	<i>of Christ.</i>
ŷ. Nè	<i>Less</i>	P. Quid	<i>What</i>
abutáris.	<i>you abuse it.</i>	cúpio	<i>do I desire</i>
P. Memineris ;	<i>Remember ;</i>	magis ?	<i>more ?</i>
fortáŷŷe	<i>perhaps</i>	ŷ. Diŷce	<i>Learn</i>
aliquándo	<i>sometime</i>	igitur	<i>then</i>
rogábis	<i>you will ask</i>	imitári	<i>to imitate</i>
me	<i>me</i>	magíŷtrum.	<i>your master.</i>
áliquíd	<i>ŷomething</i>	P. Diŷcam	<i>I ŷhall learn</i>
fruíŷtrá.	<i>in vain.</i>	progréŷŷu	<i>in proceŷŷ</i>
ŷ. Atqui	<i>But</i>	emporis.	<i>of time.</i>
Chriŷtus	<i>Chriŷ.</i>	ŷ. Præŷtat	<i>It is beŷt</i>
jubet	<i>commands</i>	incípere	<i>to begin</i>
nos	<i>us</i>	nunc,	<i>now,</i>
			<i>dum</i>

dum	whilst	sumus	we are
licet	you may	otiosi :	at leisure :
per tempus.	on account of time.	ecce	look here's
[i. e. whilst time permits]	penna		a pen
P. Urges	You urge	tibi,	for y ^e ,
nimis ;	too much ;	ea-que	and that
nondum complévi	I have	non omnino	not at all
	not yet compleated	pessima :	the worst.
octávum	the eighth	P. Reddam	I will restore it
annum,	year,	tibi	to you
ut	as	statim,	presently,
mater	my mother	cum	when
ait.	says.	descripsero	I shall have writ
¶. Est	It is		out
semper	always	aliquid.	something.
tempus	time	¶. Nolo	I am unwilling
agendi	to do	reddas	that you restore it
benè ;	well ;	mihi.	to me.
sed	but	P. Quid	What
interim	in the mean time	faciam	shall I do
nè succénseas	be not angry	igitur ?	then ?
mihi,	with me,	¶. Quicquid	Whatsoever
quæso,	I pray,	voles,	you will,
enim	for	nam	for
j cábar,	I jested,	datur	it is given
ut	that	tibi	to you
invitárem	I might invite	dono	for a gift
te	you	à me.	by me.
ad colloquéndum	to talk	P. Hábeo	I give
tantisper,	a little,	máximam	the greatest
dum	whilst	grátiam.	thanks.

COLL. XVI.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

U	Ndè	Whence	illinc ?	from thence ?
venis		come you	G. Scalpéllum.	A penknife.
tam		so	H. Quánti	For how much
anhélus ?	out of breath ?	emissi ?	did you buy it ?	
G. A foro.	From the market ?	G. Duóbus ássibus.	For two	
H. Quid		What	pence.	
affers	do you bring	H. Est-nè bonum ?	Is it good ?	
		G. Est		

G. Est	<i>It is</i>	<i>ejufmodi.</i>	<i>of that sort.</i>
à Germaniâ,	<i>from Germany,</i>	G. Puto	<i>I think</i>
ut		as esse	<i>that there are</i>
mercâtor	<i>the tradesman</i>	plûrimos :	<i>very many :</i>
dixit ;	<i>said ;</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
vide	<i>see</i>	omittâmus	<i>let us omit</i>
notam.	<i>the mark.</i>	hæc ;	<i>these things ;</i>
H. Ego	<i>I</i>	quin	<i>nay but</i>
minimè novi,	<i>do not know,</i>	pôtiùs	<i>rather</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	experiâmur	<i>let us try</i>
non facis	<i>you do not do</i>	scalpèllum	<i>the penknife</i>
prudènter	<i>wisely</i>	ipsum.	<i>itself.</i>
fatis,	<i>enough,</i>	H. Experièntia	<i>Experience</i>
qui fidis	<i>who trustest</i>	docébit	<i>will teach</i>
cûilibet	<i>any</i>	nos.	<i>us.</i>
mercâtôri.	<i>tradesman.</i>	G. Accipe	<i>Take it</i>
G. Quid	<i>What</i>	&	<i>and</i>
fâcerem ?	<i>should I do ?</i>	tenta,	<i>try it,</i>
H. Debuîssi	<i>Thou oughtest</i>	ôbfecro,	<i>I pray,</i>
adhibère	<i>to have got</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
âliquem	<i>somebody</i>	non probâvi	<i>I have not tried it</i>
peritum,	<i>skilful,</i>	nifi	<i>but</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	levîssimè,	<i>very slightly,</i>
deligeret	<i>might chuse</i>	id-que	<i>and that</i>
ôptimum	<i>the best</i>	inter emèndum.	<i>as I bought it.</i>
tibi.	<i>for thee.</i>	H. Papæ !	<i>Strange !</i>
G. Errâvi,	<i>I have erred,</i>	quis	<i>who</i>
fateor ;	<i>I confess ;</i>	dôcuit te	<i>taught you</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	eligere	<i>to chuse</i>
hæc	<i>this</i>	tam prudènter ?	<i>so prudently ?</i>
consolâtur	<i>comforts</i>	G. Rogas ?	<i>Do you ask ?</i>
me,	<i>me,</i>	non meministi	<i>do not you</i>
quòd	<i>that</i>		<i>remember</i>
mercâtor	<i>the tradesman</i>	præceptôrem	<i>that the master</i>
habêtur	<i>is accounted</i>	dicere	<i>tells</i>
bonus vir,	<i>a good man,</i>	nobis	<i>us</i>
ûtpote	<i>as being</i>	tam sæpè	<i>so often</i>
Evangelicæ	<i>of the Evangelick</i>	esse -	<i>that it is</i>
professionis.	<i>profession.</i>	Deum	<i>God</i>
H. Quasi	<i>As though</i>	solùm	<i>alone</i>
sint	<i>they are</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
nulli	<i>none</i>	dóceat	<i>can teach</i>
fallaces	<i>deceitful</i>	bona ?	<i>good things ?</i>
			<i>H. Pro.</i>

H. Profectò.	Truly	nobis,	for us,
dócuít	he hath taught	sed etiam	but also
te	th e	ómnibus	for all
óptimè	very well	piis.	the godly.
hic.	here.	G. Facis	You do
G. Ago	I give	ut decet	as it becomes
illi	to him	pium puerum.	a pious boy.
grátias	thanks	Sed	But
ex ánimo ;	from my soul ;	est. nè	is it not
&	and	tempus	time
precor	I pray	ut	that
ut	that	conferámus	we betake
dóceat	he may teach	nos	ourselves
me	me	in auditórium ?	into the au-
parére	to obey		ditory ?
suæ voluntáti	his will	H. Sic	So
semper.	always	est ;	it is ;
H. Ego	I	sume	take
quoque	also	libros,	your books,
precor	pray	&	and
idem ;	the same ;	eámus	let us go
nec	nor	únà.	together.
solum	only		

C O L L. XVII.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

C Oëmisti-nè	Hast thou	hodiè.	to-day.
scalpéllum,	bought	M. Díxeram	I told you
ut	a penknife,	quidem ;	indeed ;
volébas	as	sed	but
nuper ?	you had a mind	postea	after-wards
M. Non emi.	lately	venit	it came
	I have not	mihi in mentem	into my mind
	bought one.	præstare	that it would be better
S. Quid	What	ut expéctem	to stay till
obstitit ?	hindered ?	mercatum	the fair
nam	for	futúrum	that is to be
díxeras	you told	próximè	next
mihi	me	in hâc ipsâ urbe.	in this very
te emptúrum	that you would		city.
	buy one	S. Quid lucrí	What gain
			facies

facies	will you make S. Imò,	Yes,
inde ?	thereby ? &	and
M. Emam	I shall buy it inimicis,	to our enemies,
minoris,	for less, fateor ;	I confess ;
&	and quia	because
melioris notæ,	of a better Christus	Christ
nempè,	mark, noster optimus	our best
ex officinis	to wit, præceptor	master
Germániæ.	from the shops jubet	bids us do
S. Quis.	of Germany. sic.	so.
dedit	Who M. Utinam	I wish
ribi	gave conservemus	we may keep
istud consilium ?	to you ejus doctrinam	his doctrine
M. Noster	that advice ? benè infixam	well fixed
Hierónymus.	Our memoriæ,	in our memory,
S. Fecit	ferom. ac	and
benè,	He did sequamur eam	may follow it
nam	well, perpetuò.	perpetually.
debemus	for S. Ille bonus Spiritus	May
dare	we ought	that good Spirit
bonum consilium	to give faxit,	grant it,
semper	good advice cujus unius instinctu	by whose
amicis.	always	only instinct
M. Tantum-né	to our friends. nostri animi	our minds
amicis	What only accenduntur	are inflamed
igitur ?	to our friends ad agendum	to act
	then ? benè.	well.

COLL. XVIII.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

Commoda	Lend non possum.	I cannot.
mihi	to me S. Cur non ?	Why not ?
tuum Virgilium,	your Virgil, H. Quia	Because
fi	if Gerárdus,	Gerard,
id	that thing qui	who
potest	can recepisset commodatò	had
feri	be done	borrowed it
nullo	with no his diebus	in these days
incommodo tuo.	inconvenience [i. e. lately]	
	to you. à me,	from me,
H. Profectò	Truly opposuit	both laid it
		pignori.

pignori.	in pawn.	istam injuriam,	that injury,
S. Ain' tu,	Say you so,	quam	than
pignori?	in pawn?	committere	to cause
H. Sic est	So it is	ut	that
ut	as	miser	the poor boy
dico.	I say.	vapulet.	be whipped.
S. Quanti	For how much	S. Facis	You do
oppignoravit?	did he pawn it?	benè,	well,
H. Tribus	For three	dummodò	so that
assibus,	pence,	reddat	he restore
ut	as	tuum.	your book.
ait.	he says.	H. Reddet,	He will restore it,
S. O ingrátum	O ungrateful	spero.	I hope.
hómínem!	man!	S. Undè	How
H. Tantúm-nè	What only	redderet?	should he restore it?
ingrátum?	ungrateful?	H. Ait	He says
S. Imò verò,	Yes indeed,	se	that he
& ingrátum	both ungrateful	acceptúrum	shall receive
& malum.	and wicked.	pecúniám	money
Sed núnquid,	But what,	à patre	from his father
ille pótuit	could he	brevi.	shortly.
oppignorare	pawn	S. Quid fí	What if
tuam rem,	your thing,	fallat	he deceive
te inconsulto?	without con-	te?	you?
H. Pótuit,	sulting you?	H. Poteít	It may
ut	He could,	fieri,	be done,
vides	as	sed	but
factum.	you see	tamen	yet
S. Tamen	it is done.	expectábo	I will wait
non débuit.	Yet	áliquot dies	some days
H. Tetigísti	he ought not,	quid	what
rem	Thou hast touch'd	sit futurum;	will be;
acu:	the thing	deinde	afterwards
sed	with a needle:	capiam	I will take
quid	but	consílium.	advice.
facerem?	what	S. Nihil	Nothing
S. Rogas?	should I do?	est	is
defer	Do you ask?	tútius	more safe
eum	carry	recto	than right
ad præceptórem.	him	consílio.	advice.
H. Malo	to the master.	H. Memínísti	You remember
pati	I had rather	probè,	well,
	suffer	nam	for
			sc

fic
pra
dict
nob
fed
nun
áliu

V
mih
tuum
Teré
F. V
équit
modò
répet
illum
à Con
cui
dedi
uténd
G. Q
vis
répet
F. Ne
hoc,
quòd
hábeo
ejus ep
G. Id
fatis
mih.
F. Sed
red les?

fic	<i>so</i> S. Ut	That
præceptor	<i>the master</i> fit	it may be
dictavit	<i>hath dictated</i> benè	well
nobis :	<i>to us :</i> tibi.	to you.
sed	<i>but</i> H. Et	And
nunquid vis	<i>would you any</i> optime	very well
aliud ?	<i>thing</i> tibi.	to you.
	<i>else ?</i>	

COLL. XIX.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

V IS-nè	<i>Will you</i> G. Quum	<i>When</i>
commodare	<i>lend</i> descriptero	<i>I shall have</i>
mibi	<i>to me</i>	<i>written out</i>
tuum	<i>your</i> contèxtum	<i>the context</i>
Teréntium ?	<i>Terence ?</i> in tres	<i>upon three</i>
F. Volo	<i>I will</i> aut quatuor	<i>or four</i>
équidem,	<i>truly,</i> prælectiones.	<i>lessons.</i>
modò	<i>so that</i> F. Matúra	<i>Make haste</i>
répetas	<i>you fetch</i> igitur,	<i>then,</i>
illum	<i>it</i> nè	<i>lest</i>
à Conrado,	<i>from</i> Conrade, incómmodes	<i>you hinder</i>
cui	<i>to whom</i> meo stúdio.	<i>my study.</i>
dedi	<i>I gave it</i> G. Maturábo.	<i>I will make</i>
uténdum.	<i>to be used.</i>	<i>haste.</i>
G. Quo signo	<i>By what token</i> F. Sed	<i>But</i>
vis	<i>will you</i> heus,	<i>ho,</i>
répetam ?	<i>that I fetch it ?</i> cura	<i>take care</i>
F. Nempè	<i>Truly</i> nè mácules, <i>you do not blot it,</i>	<i>otherwise</i>
hoc,	<i>by this,</i> alióquin	<i>I shall lend it</i>
quòd	<i>that</i> commodábo	<i>unwillingly</i>
hábeo	<i>I have</i> ægré	<i>hereafter.</i>
ejus epístólas.	<i>his epistles.</i> posthàc.	<i>Truly</i>
G. Id est	<i>That is</i> G. Nempè	<i>I shall be</i>
fatis	<i>enough</i> essem	<i>unworthy</i>
mibi.	<i>for me.</i> indignus	<i>of your kindness.</i>
F. Sed quando	<i>But when</i> beneficio.	
reddes ?	<i>will you restore it ?</i>	

COLL. XX.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

QUIS
novus
deauratus liber
est iste,

quem
ostentas
tam magnificè ?

R. Terentius.

A. Ubi
fuit
impressus ?

R. Lutetiæ.

A. Quis
dedit eum
tibi ?

R. Emi
meâ pecuniâ.

A. Unde
naçtus eras
pecuniâ ?

R. Quæris

istud
stultè,

quasi
verò

furatus sim.

A. Absit

à me

cogitare

istud :

sed

interrogabam

animæ causâ.

R. Nec

ego reprehendi

tuum dictum

What seriò ;
new sed
gilt book solémus
is that, jocari

which eo more after that manner
you shew cum familiâribus. with our
so proudly ? acquaintance.

Terence. A. Nihil

Where prohibet

was it jocari,

printed ? modò

At Paris. Deus

Who nè offendatur. be not offended.

gave it Sed

to you ? age,

I bought it revertamur

with my money. ad propòsitum : to our purpose :

Whence de quo

did you get emisti did you buy

the money ? illum Terentium ? that Te-

You ask

that R. De Clemente. Of Clement.

foolishly, A. Illò-nè Of that

as though circumforanco pedling

truly bibliopolâ ? bookseller ?

I had stolen it. R. Maximè. Yes.

Far be it A. Quanti How much

from me constitit ? did it cost ?

to think R. Decem assibus. Ten-pence.

that : A. Nihil-ne Nothing

but ampliùs ? more ?

I asked the R. Nihil Nothing

question omninò. at all.

for my mind's A. Profectò Truly

sake. pretium the price

Nor est is

did I blame vile satis, cheap enough,

your saying præsertim especially

cum

cu
fit
au
&
ad
co
era
ali

N
tuu
B.
mil
Ag
meu
ubi
inve
A.
nost
B.
tibi
grat
quò
collè
A.
nunc
esses

fi
veller
àgere
te-cu
sum
B. Q
A. N
nostra
schol
A. I

cum
sit
auratus,
&
adeò eleganter
compactus;
erant-nè
alii

since còdices
it is similes?
gilt, R. Duo
and vel tres.
so finely A. Deduc me,
bound; quæso,
were there ad illum.
any other R. Eamus.

books
like it?
Two
or three.
Bring me,
I pray,
to him.
Let us go.

COLL. XXI.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

Nonnè-est
hic liber
tuus?

B. Ostend
mihi.

Agnosco
meum:
ubi
invenisti?

A. In
nostro auditório.

B. Ago
tibi

gratias
quòd
collégeris cum.

A. Atqui
nunc

esses notándus,

si
vellem

agere
te-cum

summo jure.

B. Quid ita?

A. Nescis
nostras

scholásticas leges?

A. Ipsæ etiam

Is not leges
this book cúpiunt
yours? regi
Shew it jure.

to me. A. Quo jure By what right
I know it to be nostræ leges reguntur? are
mine: our laws governed?

where B. Æquitæ By equity
found you it? &

In arbitrio
our school præceptoris,

I give qui
to you còndidit eas

thanks nobis
that privátim.

you took it up. Præterea,

But non solet
now esse

you should be tam severus
set down, in eo

if quod

I would peccátum est,
deal vel

with you negligentia
in strict law. vel

Why so? obliuioe.

Do not you know A. Ego

our expértus sum

school laws? sapius

Even the very sic;

D 2

laws
desire
to be ruled
by right.
By what right
are
our laws governed?
By equity
and
by the pleasure
of the master,
who
made them
for us
privately.
Besides,
he does not use
to be
so severe
in that
which
is done amiss,
either
by negligence
or
forgetfulness.
I
have found it
often
so;
sed

fed	<i>but</i>	non offensus est	<i>has not been</i>
quoquomodo	<i>howsoever</i>		<i>offended</i>
peccaveris,	<i>you shall have</i>	hic.	<i>here.</i>
	<i>offended,</i>	A. Age,	<i>Well,</i>
causa	<i>your cause</i>	celabo.	<i>I will conceal it.</i>
dicenda erit	<i>must be pleaded</i>	B. Facies	<i>You will do</i>
coram	<i>before</i>	benè.	<i>well.</i>
observatore.	<i>the monitor.</i>	A. Sed	<i>But</i>
B. Non timeo	<i>I am not afraid</i>	heus,	<i>bark you,</i>
dicere	<i>to plead</i>	memènto	<i>remember</i>
causam	<i>my cause</i>	referre	<i>to return</i>
ubi	<i>where</i>	par	<i>like</i>
est	<i>there is</i>	pari,	<i>for like,</i>
nihil	<i>nothing</i>	si	<i>if</i>
periculi.	<i>of danger.</i>	fortè	<i>by chance</i>
A. Taceo.	<i>I hold my tongue.</i>	delictum	<i>a fault</i>
B. Sed	<i>But</i>	ejusmodi	<i>of the like sort</i>
quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>	aliquândo	<i>some time or other</i>
quid opus	<i>what need</i>	acciderit	<i>shall have happened</i>
est	<i>is there</i>	mihi.	<i>to me.</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	B. Dicis	<i>You say</i>
observator	<i>the monitor</i>	æquum	<i>the just thing</i>
sciat	<i>should know</i>	&	<i>and</i>
id?	<i>that?</i>	bonum;	<i>good [honest];</i>
nam	<i>for</i>	meminero.	<i>I will remember.</i>
Deus	<i>God</i>		

COLL. XXII.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

VIdisti-nè	<i>Did you see</i>	N. Fâteor;	<i>I confess;</i>
meum librum?	<i>my book?</i>	fed	<i>but</i>
C. Quem librum	<i>What book</i>	interim	<i>in the mean time</i>
quæris?	<i>do you seek for?</i>	indica;	<i>tell me.</i>
N. Epistolas	<i>The Epistles</i>	si	<i>if</i>
Cicerónis.	<i>of Cicero.</i>	scias	<i>you know</i>
C. Ubi	<i>Where</i>	quem	<i>any one</i>
reliquisti?	<i>did you leave it?</i>	accepisse.	<i>to have taken it.</i>
N. Oblitus sum	<i>I forgot it</i>	C. Cur	<i>Why</i>
in auditório.	<i>in the school.</i>	non adis	<i>don't you go to</i>
C. Fuit	<i>That was</i>	præceptorem?	<i>the master?</i>
tua	<i>your</i>	soler	<i>he is wont</i>
negligentia.	<i>negligence.</i>	(ut scis)	<i>(as you know)</i>
			<i>aut</i>

aut	either	reddat.	may give us them
ferre	to carry		again.
ea	those things	N. Mones	You admonish
quæ	which	benè ;	well ;
relictæ sunt	are left	quàm	how
à nobis	by us	obliviôsus	forgetful
in musæolum,	into his study,	sum,	I am,
aut	or	qui	who
dare	to give them	non cògitàveram	had not
alicui	to somebody		thought of
qui	who	istud!	that !

COLL. XXIII.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

P Otès-nè	Can you	N. Quia	Because
dare mùtuò	lend	duo	two
mihi	to me	sunt	are
aliquántulum	a little	opus	needful
pecuniæ ?	money ?	mihi.	to me.
N. Quantum	How much	D. Da mihi	Give me
petis ?	do you desire ?	duos	two
D. Quinque asses,	Five pence,	igitur,	then,
fi	if	quæso.	I pray.
est	it is	N. Sed	But
còmodum	convenient	non sufficiens	they will not
tibi.	for you.		be sufficient
N. Non habeo	I have not	tibi.	for you.
tot.	so many.	D. Petam	I will ask
D. Quot	How many	ab aliquo	of somebody
igitur ?	then ?	àlio.	else.
N. Tantùm	Only	N. Accipe	Take
quátuor.	four.	hos duos	these two
D. Benè sanè,	Well indeed,	igitur.	then.
da mihi	give me	Quando	When
illos quátuor.	these four.	reddes ?	will you give me
N. Dabo	I will give you		them again ?
dimídium,	half,	D. Die Saturni,	Upon Satur-
fi	if		day,
vis.	you will.	ut	as
D. Cur non	Why not	spero,	I hope,
totum ?	all ?	cum	when
		D 3.	pater

pater
venerit
ad
forum.

my father N. Esto
comes memor
to igitur.
the market. D. Nè timeas.

'Be thou
mindful
then.
Do not fear.

COLL. XXIV.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mutuò
mihi
dù s' ass.

C. Nunc
non est
promptum

[i. e. an easy thing]

mihi
dare mutuò.

P. Quid
obstat?

Scio
te
accepisse
pecuniam
hisce
diebus.

C. Accépi
quidem,
sed
libri
sunt
eméndi,
et
alia
necessaria
mihi.

P. Nolo
remorári
tuum
cómmodum.

C. Ubi
émero
quæ

Lend sunt
to me opus
two-pence. mihi,
Nò, si quid
it is not superfluit,
ready faciam
te

fer me participem
to lend. libenter.

What P. Interè
bindars? igitur

I know expectábo
that you sperans :
have received sed

money quid si
in these nihil
days. superfluerit
I have received tibi?

indeed, C. Dicam
but tibi
books statim,
are nè expéctes
to be bought,
and diutius
other things frustra.

necessary P. Quando
for me. emes

I will not ea
hinder quæ

your decrevisti? you have designed?
advantage. C. Cras,

When ut
I shall have bought spero,
what things aut

are
necessary
for me,
if any thing
be left,
I will make
thee

partaker
willingly.

In the mean time
then

I will wait
hoping :
but

what if
nothing
should be left
to you?

I will tell
to you

forthwith,
that you may not
wait
longer
in vain.

When
will you buy
those things
which

To-morrow,
as

I hope,
or
ad

ad summum	at the farthest	benē ;	well ;
perendie.	the day after to	tempus	the time
	tomorrow.	est	is
P. Habet	It has [or It is]	brevissimum.	very short.

COLL. XXV.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

A Būt-nē tuus pater ?	Is your father gone ?	M. Fāteor ;	I confess ;
B. Abūt.	He is gone.	sed tamen	but yet
M. Quotā	At what	quid	what
horā ?	hour ?	facies	will you do
B. Primā	At the first	istā	with that
pomeridianā.	In the afternoon	pecūniā ?	money ?
M. Quid	What	B. Emam	I will buy
dixit	said he	chartam,	paper,
tibi ?	to you ?	&	and
B. Mōnuit	He admonished	alia	other things
me	me	quæ	which
multis verbis,	in many words,	lunt	are
ut	that	usui	for use
studērem	I should study	mihi.	to me.
diligēter.	diligently.	M. Quid si	What if
M. Utinam	I wish	amiseris ?	you should lose it ?
facias	you would do	B. Ferendum erit	It must
fic.	so.	be borne	
B. Fāciam,	I will do it,	æquo	with a patient
Deo	God	ânimo.	mind.
juvāte.	helping.	M. Quid si	What if
M. Dedit-nē	Did he give	fortē	by chance
tibi	to you	egūero,	I should want,
ecquid pecūniæ ?	any money ?	dabis-nē mutuò ?	will you
B. Dedit,	He did give,	B. Dabo mutuò,	I will lend
ut	as	&	and
sciet	he uses	libēter	willingly
scire.	commonly.	quidem.	indeed.
M. Quantum ?	How much ?	M. Ago	I give
B. Nihil	Nothing	tibi	to you
ad te.	to you.	grātias.	thanks.

COLL. XXVI.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

V IS-nè dare	<i>Will you give</i>	D. Ex promisso.	<i>By promise.</i>
præmiolum,	<i>a little reward.</i>	P. Dicitis æquum ;	<i>You say just ;</i>
præceptor ?	<i>O master ?</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
P. Quàmobrem ?	<i>For what ?</i>	quicquid	<i>whatsoever</i>
D. Causâ victoriæ.	<i>On the account of victory.</i>	est	<i>is</i>
P. Ubi sunt	<i>Where are</i>	promissum	<i>promised</i>
tui compares ?	<i>your fellows ?</i>	debet	<i>ought</i>
D. Hugo & Audax	<i>Hugh and Audax</i>	præstari.	<i>to be performed.</i>
adsunt.	<i>are here.</i>	D. Sic	<i>So</i>
P. Heus, nomenclator !	<i>Soho, monitor !</i>	didicimus	<i>we have learnt</i>
sunt nè hi victores	<i>are these the conquerors</i>	exte.	<i>of you.</i>
hâ hebdomade ?	<i>this week ?</i>	P. Ecce	<i>See here</i>
N. Habent paucissimas notas	<i>They have the fewest marks</i>	vobis	<i>for you</i>
omnium.	<i>of all.</i>	pennæ	<i>pens</i>
P. Ergo sunt victores :	<i>Therefore they are conquerors :</i>	singulæ	<i>a-piece</i>
quid aliud quero	<i>what else do I ask</i>	ad scribendum ;	<i>to write with ;</i>
ex te ?	<i>of thee ?</i>	ac	<i>and</i>
quod præmium petitis	<i>what reward do you desire</i>	nè putétis	<i>that you may not think</i>
igitur ?	<i>then ?</i>	esse	<i>that they are</i>
D. Quod placuerit tibi.	<i>What shall please you.</i>	vulgâres,	<i>common ones,</i>
P. Quo jure debeo tuiudem ?	<i>By what right do I owe after all ?</i>	sunt	<i>they are</i>
		ex genere	<i>of the kind</i>
		conquerors : eârum	<i>of those</i>
		quæ	<i>which</i>
		do I ask vocantur	<i>are called</i>
		of thee ? vulgò	<i>commonly</i>
		what reward	
		Hollandicæ.	<i>Holland pens.</i>
		D. A'gimus	<i>We give</i>
		tibi	<i>to you</i>
		grâcias,	<i>thanks,</i>
		præceptor.	<i>master.</i>
		P. Quin potiùs	<i>But rather</i>
		agite	<i>give</i>
		grâcias	<i>thanks</i>
		Deo,	<i>to God,</i>
			<i>auctori</i>

auctor	the author	in studio	in the study
omnium bonorum,	of all good	literarum.	of letters.
	things,	D. Dabimus operam	We
qui	who	will do our endeavour	
dat	gives	quantum	as much as
prosperos	prosperous	ille optimus	that best
successus	success	Pater	Father
vestris studiis ;	to your studies ;	juvabit.	shall help us.
autem.	but	P. Omnia	All things
vos	ye	sunt vana	are vain
pergite	go on	sine	without
diligenter	diligently	ejus ope.	his help.

C O L L. XXVII.

O R O N T I U S, Q U I N T U S.

Q U I D	Why O. Mirror	I wonder
es	art thou	that you did
ita lætus ?	te non mansisse	not stay
2. Quia	so glad ?	
pater	Because	at home
venit.	domi	
O. Ain' tu	my father	because of
undè	propter	his coming.
venit ?	is come.	
2. Lutetiâ.	ejus adventum.	Neither
O. Quando	Say you so ?	2. Nec
advénit ?	from whence	ille permisisset,
2. Modò.	came he ?	would he suf-
O. Jam nè salutâsti ?	From Paris.	fer it,
	nec	nor
	When	would I.
	ego vellem,	especially
	came he ?	
2. Modò.	præsertim.	now,
O. Jam nè salutâsti ?	Just now.	
	nunc,	when
	Have	the lesson
	cum	is
	you saluted him already ?	to be heard.
2. Salutâvi	prælectio	
quum	I saluted him	is
descenderit	est	
ex equo.	when	
O. Quid ampliùs	audienda.	
fecisti	he alighted	
illi ?	O. Consulis.	
2. Detrâxi	from his horse.	
calcâria	benè	
&	What more	
ôcreas.	tibi,	
	did you do	
	qui	
	for him ?	
	habes	
	I pulled off	
	rationem	
	his spurs	
	témporis :	
	and sed	
	quid.	
	hæts.	
	D 5.	
		præterea,

præterea,	<i>besides,</i>	ut decet	<i>as becomes</i>
valét-nè ?	<i>is he well ?</i>	amicum ;	<i>a friend ;</i>
Q. Rectè,	<i>Well,</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
beneficio	<i>by the blessing</i>	colloquémur	<i>we will talk</i>
Dei.	<i>of God.</i>	cras	<i>to morrow</i>
O. E'quidem	<i>Truly</i>	plûribus verbis.	<i>in more words.</i>
gaudeo	<i>I rejoice</i>	O. Vide	<i>See</i>
plûrimùm,	<i>very much,</i>	præceptorem,	<i>the master,</i>
tuâ causâ	<i>for your sake</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
& ejus,	<i>and his,</i>	jam	<i>now</i>
quod	<i>that</i>	ingreditur	<i>enters</i>
redierit	<i>he is returned</i>	scholam.	<i>the school.</i>
peregrè	<i>from abroad</i>	Q. Eamus	<i>Let us go</i>
salvus.	<i>safe.</i>	aut itum	<i>to hear</i>
Q. Facis	<i>You do</i>	prælectionem.	<i>the less. n.</i>

COLL. XXVIII.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

C UR	<i>Why</i>	miserat	<i>had she sent</i>
abfuisti	<i>were you absent</i>	tibi	<i>you</i>
hodiè	<i>to-day</i>	litteras ?	<i>the letter ?</i>
manè ?	<i>in the morning ?</i>	R. Rure,	<i>From the country,</i>
R. Eram	<i>I was</i>	nempe,	<i>to wit,</i>
occupatus.	<i>busy.</i>	ex	<i>from</i>
S. In quo	<i>In what</i>	nostrâ villâ.	<i>our country-house.</i>
negotio ?	<i>business ?</i>	S. Quando	<i>When</i>
R. In scribendis	<i>In writing</i>	profecta est	<i>did she go</i>
litteris	<i>a letter</i>	rus ?	<i>into the country ?</i>
ad matrem.	<i>to my mother.</i>	R. Superioribus diebus.	<i>Some</i>
S. Quid opus	<i>What need</i>		<i>days ago.</i>
erat	<i>was there</i>	S. Quid	<i>What</i>
scribere	<i>to write</i>	agit	<i>did she do</i>
illi ?	<i>to her ?</i>	ruri ?	<i>in the country ?</i>
R. Quia	<i>Because</i>	R. Curat	<i>She minds</i>
scripserat	<i>she had written</i>	nostra	<i>our</i>
ad me.	<i>to me.</i>	rústica	<i>country</i>
S. Rescripsisti	<i>You wrote back</i>	negotia.	<i>business.</i>
ergò ?	<i>then ?</i>	S. Quid	<i>What</i>
R. Loqueris	<i>You spake</i>	potissimum ?	<i>chiefly ?</i>
propriè.	<i>properly.</i>	R. Præparat	<i>She prepares</i>
S. Unde	<i>From whence</i>	ea	<i>those things</i>
			<i>quæ</i>

quæ sunt opus ad proximam vindemiam. S. Agit prudenter. R. Unde probâres istud ? S. Nam in omnibus rebus diligens præparatio est adhibenda. R. Quis docuit te istud ? S. Quidam pædagogus dictavit è Cicerone. R. Quâ occasione ? S. Cum admoneret me, ut pararem me diligenter ad reddendam hebdomadam postero die. R. Profecto monēbat rectè. S. Sed revertāmur ad propositum ; non habēris villicum,	which are needful for the next vintage. She does prudently. How would you prove that ? For in all things a diligent preparation is to be used Who taught you that ? A certain master dictated it out of Cicero. Upon what occasion ? When he admonished me, that I should prepare myself diligently to say my week's task the following day. Truly he admonished well. But let us return to the purpose ; have you not a bailiff,	qui curet vestra negotia ruri ? K. Imò, habemus & villicum, & famulos, & ancillas. S. Quid opus est igitur operâ tuæ matris illic ? R. Quia novit meliùs providere omnibus rebus quàm isti imperiti ruricolæ. S. Nihil-nè ampliùs ? R. Sine me finire propositum. S. Putābam te absolvísse : perge. R. Etiam, ut audivi ex patre, præcipua cura D 6	who can take care of your business in the country ? Yes, we have both a bailiff, and men-servants, and maid-servants. What need is then of the assistance of your mother there ? Because she hath known better to provide for all things than those unskilful countrymen. Nothing more ? Suffer me to finish my purpose. I thought that you had done : go on. Moreover, as I have heard of my father, the chief care domini
--	---	--	--

dómini	of a master	rei	affairs
requiritur	is required	uxóri.	to his wife.
in administrándâ	in managing	R. Est	It is
re familiâri.	his estate.	omnínò sic.	just so.
S. Ergò	Therefore	S. Sed quandò	But when
tuus pater	your father	est	is
débuit	ought	mater	your mother
esse	to be	reversúra ?	about to return ?
pótiùs	rather	R. Vix	Hardly
nunc	now	ante	before
ad villam.	at the country	vindémiam	the vintage
	house	perfectam.	be finished.
R. Non potest.	He cannot.	S. Quid tu ?	What will you do ?
S. Quid	What	non ibis	will you not go
prohibet ?	binds ?	vindemiátum ?	to gather
R. Quia	Because		grapes ?
est	he is	R. Accérsar	I shall be sent for
totus	wholly	brevi	shortly
occupátus	employed	à matre,	by my mother,
in suâ arte.	in his trade.	ut	as
S. Percipit	He gets	spero.	I hope.
majórem	greater	Sed,	But,
fructum	profit	quæso te,	I pray you,
ex eâ re,	from that thing,	quid	what
ut	as	cogiámus ?	do we think of ?
opínor.	I think.	jam	now
R. Quis	Who	omnes currunt	all run
dúbitat ?	doubts ?	in auditórium.	into the school.
S. Indè	Thence	S. Res	The thing
fit	it comes to pass	benè habet ;	is well ;
ígitur	therefore	currámus & nos,	let us run too,
ut relínquat	that he leaves	nè	lest
omnem cutam	all the care	simus	we be
domésticæ	of his domestic	postremi.	last.

T H E
C O L L O Q U I E S
O F T H E
S E C O N D B O O K
C O N S T R U E D.

C O L L O Q U Y I.

O B S E R V A T O R , P U E R I .

A T at ! ecce nunc estis capti ; non fatémini ?	<i>Aba !</i> audívi <i>see now</i> nescio quid <i>you are</i> de jentáculo. <i>caught ;</i> P. Illud est, <i>do you not</i> loquebámur <i>confess ?</i> de jentáculo	<i>I heard</i> <i>I know not what</i> <i>of breakfast.</i> <i>That is it,</i> <i>we did talk</i> <i>concerning our</i> <i>breakfast</i>
P. Certè fatémur ingénue ; sed non dicebámus mala verba : quæso te, mi Nicolae, noli notâre nos. O. Quid garriebatis ?	<i>Truly</i> <i>we confess</i> matutino ; <i>ingenuously ;</i> quia <i>but</i> tàmulus <i>we did not say</i> non déderat <i>bad words :</i> nobis <i>I pray you,</i> in tèm pore. <i>my Nicolae,</i> O. Puto <i>do not</i> id fuisse, <i>set us down.</i> nec certè <i>What</i> est	<i>this morning ;</i> <i>because</i> <i>the servant</i> <i>had not given it</i> <i>to us</i> <i>in time.</i> <i>I think</i> <i>that was it,</i> <i>neither certainly</i> <i>is it</i> <i>a very great</i> <i>malum,</i>
	<i>did you prate of ?</i> valdè magnum	

malum,	evil,	de Testamento	out of the
nisi quòd	but that		Testament
sunt	they are	quæ	what
otiosa verba.	idle words.	oportebit	we must
P. Sed	But	reddere	say
loquebámur	we spoke	nox ;	by and by ;
Latine.	Latin.	sed	but
O. Audívi,	I heard,	ignosce,	pardon us,
sed	but	precor,	I pray,
non erat	it was not	suavissime	most sweet
tempus	a time	Nicolae ;	Nicholas ;
fabulandi ;	for talking ;	erimus	we will be
nam,	for,	posthac	hereafter
ut scitis,	as you know,	prudentiores,	more prudent,
hoc pusillum	this little	& faciemus	and will do
temporis	time	nostrum officium	our duty
à merèndâ	after bever	diligentiùs.	more diligently.
debet	ought	O. Si feceritis	If you do
esse	to be	fic,	so,
valdè pretiosum	very precious	præceptor	the master
nobis,	to us,	amabit vos	will love you
quum	seeing that	tanquam	as
fit	it is	minuta sua intestina :	his own
dicatum	dedicated		bowels :
studiis ;	to study ;	nonnè vidétis	do you not see
scilicet,	to wit,	quemadmodum	in what sort
ut quisque	that every one	diligat	he loves
præparet	may prepare	bonos	good
se	himself	& studiosos	and studious
diligenter	diligently	púeros ?	boys ?
ad reddenda	to say	nec	neither
ea	those things	amat	does he love them
præceptoribus	to the masters	solum,	only,
quæ	which	sed etiam	but also
præscripserunt.	they have set us.	laudat	he recommends
Nonnè dico	Do not I say	& præmiolis afficit.	and gives
verum ?	true ?	them little rewards.	
P. Certè	Certainly	P. Scimus	We know
dici	you say	ista	those things
verum ;	true ;	&	and
nos debuissémus	we ought	experimur	experience them
legere	to read	quotidiè.	every day.
simul	together	O. Mementôte	Remember
			erge,

ergò,	then,	ea lege,	upon this condition,
& facite	and do	ut	that
promissa.	what you promise	caveatis	you take care
P. Tacébis	Will you conceal	recidere.	of falling into it
hanc	this		again.
culpam	fault	P. Cavébitus,	We will take
igitur ?	then ?		care,
O. Tacébo,	I will conceal it,	Christe	Christ
sed	but	favénte.	favouring.

COLL. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

U	BI est	Where is	tempus.	time.
	tuus frater?	your brother?	N. Nempè,	Forsooth,
P. Ivit		He went	quia	because
domum		home	novit	she knows
modò.		just now.	vos esse	that ye are
N. Quid eò ?	Why thither ?		gulófos.	gluttons.
P. Petítum		To fetch	P. Quómodò	How
nobis		for us	sumus	are we
obsonium.		vituals.	gulosi ?	gluttons ?
N. Quid opus		What need	N. Quia	Because
est		is there	fortasse	perhaps
vobis		to you	dévoratis	you devour
obsonio		for vituals	uno convictu	at one meal
nunc ?		now ?	quod	what
P. In meréndam.		For our	datum fuerat	had been given
		bever.	in tres.	for three.
N. An non habétis		Have you	P. Tace,	Hold your tongue,
		not	ego dicam	I will tell
in vestrá arcá ?	in your chest ?		præceptóri	the master
P. Non.		No.	te vocare	that you call
N. Quid ita non ?	Why not ?		nos	us
P. Quia		Because	gulófos.	gluttons.
mater		my mother	N. Tace,	Hold your tongue,
non solet		does not use	ego dicam	I will tell
dare		to give	præceptóri	the master
nobis		us	tuum fratrem	your brother
obsonium,		vituals,	agere	to do
nisi		but	nihil aliud	nothing else
in præsens		for the present	quàm	than
				dis-

discurrere.	to run up and down.	præceptoris,	of the master,
P. Atqui	But	ut	that
non solet	he does not use	prodeat	he should go out
prodire,	to go out,	ter	thrice
nisi	unless	quot' diè.	every day.
cum	with	P. Sine	Suffer
bonâ veniâ	the good leave	illum	him
præceptoris.	of the master.	venire,	to come,
N. Atqui	But	videbis	you shall see
fallit	he deceives	quid	what
præceptorem.	the master.	respondeat.	he can answer.
P. Quomodo	How	N. Imò,	Nay,
fallit	does he deceive	ille videat	let him see
eum ?	him ?	quid	what
N. Nam	For	respondeat	he can answer
non est	it is not	præceptoris.	to the master.
mens	the mind		

COLL. III.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID	What	esse	that it is
mater dedit	did your	macram ?	lean ?
tibi	mother give	D. An non malles	Had you
in merendam ?	to you	esse	not rather
M. Vide.	for a bever ?	vitulinam	that it were
D. Est	See.	aut vervecinam ?	veal
caro,	It is	M. Utraque	or mutton ?
sed qualis ?	flesh,	est bona,	Both
M. Búbula.	but what sort ?	sed	is good,
D. Utrùm est	Beef.	in omni genere	but
recens	Whether is it	hœdina	of all kinds
an falsa ?	fresh	sapit mihi,	kid
M. Est búbula	or salt ?	præsertim	relishes to me,
salita.	It is beef	assâ.	especially
D. Utrùm est	salted.	D. Hem	roasted.
pinguis	Whether is it	delicátule;	Ho
an macra ?	fat	habés-nè	you dainty fellow,
M. Eho	or lean ?	tam doctum	have you
inépte,	Ho	palátum ?	so learned
nonnè vides	you simpleton,	M. Dico	a palate ?
	do you not see		I speak
			ut

ut sentio,	<i>as I think,</i>	qui viciant	<i>who live</i>
enim		for hordæco pane	<i>on barley bread</i>
non est mentiendum.	<i>we must</i>	solo,	<i>alone,</i>
	<i>not lie.</i>	neque tamen	<i>neither yet</i>
D. Mendácia	<i>Lies</i>	ad saturitatem?	<i>to fulness?</i>
absint	<i>be far</i>	D. Non dubito	<i>I doubt not</i>
à nobis,	<i>from us,</i>	esse	<i>that there are</i>
nam sumus	<i>for we are</i>	multos,	<i>many,</i>
fili	<i>the sons</i>	præsertim	<i>especially</i>
Dei,	<i>of God,</i>	tantâ	<i>in so great</i>
& fratres	<i>and the brethren</i>	caritæ	<i>a dearth</i>
Christi,	<i>of Christ,</i>	annônæ.	<i>of victuals.</i>
qui est	<i>who is</i>	M. Itaque	<i>Therefore</i>
veritas ipsa;	<i>truth itself;</i>	quantas	<i>how great</i>
ut ipse,	<i>as he,</i>	grâtias	<i>thanks</i>
loquens	<i>speaking</i>	debémus	<i>ought we</i>
de se,	<i>of himself,</i>	âgere	<i>to give</i>
testâtur.	<i>witnesseth.</i>	Deo,	<i>to God,</i>
M. Sed		But in tantâ copiâ	<i>in so great plenty</i>
ad rem;	<i>to the matter;</i>	bonârum rerum?	<i>of good things?</i>
vescor	<i>I feed of</i>	Quas laudes	<i>What praises</i>
quoque	<i>also</i>	debémus	<i>ought we</i>
libenter	<i>freely [heartily]</i>	dîcere	<i>to say [speak]</i>
suillâ,	<i>pork,</i>	illi?	<i>to him?</i>
asperâ	<i>sprinkled</i>	D. Magnificè prædicémus	
módico sale,	<i>with a little salt,</i>	Let us highly extol	
&	<i>and</i>	ejus beneficia	<i>his benefits</i>
benè coctâ.	<i>well boiled.</i>	igitur;	<i>then;</i>
D. O mirificam	<i>O wonderful</i>	atque	<i>and</i>
grâtiam	<i>favour</i>	interim	<i>in the mean time</i>
Dei!	<i>of God!</i>	precémur	<i>let us pray</i>
qui dat	<i>who gives</i>	ut misereâtur	<i>that he would pity</i>
nobis	<i>to us</i>	inopiæ	<i>the wants</i>
tot gênera	<i>so many kinds</i>	suorum pauperum.	<i>of his poor.</i>
obsoniorum,	<i>of victuals,</i>	M. Utinam	<i>I wish</i>
&	<i>and</i>	ipse afficiat	<i>he would move</i>
tam bona.	<i>so good.</i>	corda nostra	<i>our hearts</i>
M. Quot	<i>How many</i>	suo s, iritu	<i>by his spirit</i>
pauperes	<i>poor</i>	pénitûs	<i>thoroughly</i>
pûtas	<i>do you think</i>	ad eam rem,	<i>to that thing.</i>
esse	<i>that there are</i>	D. Ita	<i>So</i>
in hâc urbe,	<i>in this city,</i>	precor.	<i>I pray.</i>

COLL. IV.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

Q UID	<i>What</i>	<i>aliā rem.</i>	<i>another thing.</i>
rides ?	<i>do you laugh at ?</i>	<i>A. Quod</i>	<i>What</i>
<i>B. Nescio.</i>	<i>I know not.</i>	<i>negotium</i>	<i>business</i>
<i>A. Nescis ?</i>	<i>Don't you know ?</i>	<i>habet ?</i>	<i>have you ?</i>
est	<i>it is</i>	<i>B. Habeo</i>	<i>I have</i>
magnum signum	<i>a great sign</i>	<i>aliquid</i>	<i>something</i>
stultitiæ.	<i>of folly,</i>	<i>de rudimentis</i>	<i>of the rudiments</i>
<i>B. Vocas</i>	<i>Do you call</i>	<i>ediscendum.</i>	<i>to get by heart.</i>
me	<i>me</i>	<i>A. Interim</i>	<i>In the mean time</i>
stultum	<i>a fool</i>	<i>queris</i>	<i>do you seek</i>
igitur ?	<i>then ?</i>	<i>fabulari,</i>	<i>to talk,</i>
<i>A. Minimè verò ;</i>	<i>No indeed ;</i>	<i>ineptule ?</i>	<i>you simpleton ?</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	<i>B. Dic mihi,</i>	<i>Tell me,</i>
dico tibi	<i>I tell you</i>	<i>quæso,</i>	<i>I pray,</i>
esse	<i>that it is</i>	<i>de stultitiâ</i>	<i>of folly</i>
argumentum	<i>an argument</i>	<i>in Catone.</i>	<i>in Cato.</i>
stultitiæ,	<i>of folly,</i>	<i>A. " Est</i>	<i>" It is</i>
cum	<i>when</i>	<i>summa</i>	<i>the greatest</i>
quis ridet	<i>any one laughs</i>	<i>prudentiâ</i>	<i>prudence</i>
& nescit	<i>and knows not</i>	<i>simulâre</i>	<i>to feign</i>
causam	<i>the cause</i>	<i>stultitiâ</i>	<i>folly</i>
ridendi.	<i>of his laughing.</i>	<i>loco : "</i>	<i>in place convenient : "</i>
<i>B. Quid est</i>	<i>What is</i>	<i>annon didicisti</i>	<i>have not you</i>
stultitiâ ?	<i>folly ?</i>		<i>learnt</i>
<i>A. Si</i>	<i>If</i>	<i>hoc ?</i>	<i>this ?</i>
evolas	<i>you turn over</i>	<i>B. Imò,</i>	<i>Yes,</i>
Catonem	<i>Cato, sed</i>		<i>but</i>
diligenter,	<i>diligently,</i>	<i>non recordabar,</i>	<i>I did not re-</i>
invenies	<i>you will find</i>		<i>member it.</i>
istud	<i>that</i>	<i>A. Quum</i>	<i>When</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	<i>eris</i>	<i>you shall be</i>
queris.	<i>you want.</i>	<i>domi,</i>	<i>at home,</i>
<i>B. Nunc</i>	<i>Now</i>	<i>inspice</i>	<i>look upon</i>
non habeo	<i>I have not</i>	<i>tuum librum.</i>	<i>your book.</i>
meum Catonem,	<i>my Cato,</i>	<i>B. O quantas</i>	<i>O how great</i>
&	<i>and</i>	<i>gratias</i>	<i>thanks</i>
volo	<i>I will</i>	<i>ago tibi !</i>	<i>I give you !</i>
agere	<i>do</i>	<i>ego proponam</i>	<i>I will propose</i>
			<i>istam</i>

istam quæstionem	<i>that question</i>	dicam	<i>I will say</i>
âliqui	<i>to somebody</i>	nihil ampliùs.	<i>nothing more.</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	A. Sed	<i>But</i>
non poterit	<i>will not be able</i>	meménto	<i>remember</i>
respondere	<i>to answer</i>	id	<i>that</i>
mihî,	<i>me,</i>	quod dixi	<i>which I said</i>
& sic	<i>and so</i>	tibi.	<i>to you.</i>
erit	<i>he will be</i>	B. Quid est ?	<i>What is it ?</i>
victus.	<i>conquered.</i>	A. Nè rideas	<i>Laugh not</i>
A. Tace,	<i>Be silent,</i>	unquàm	<i>at any time</i>
puer,	<i>boy,</i>	sine causâ.	<i>without a cause.</i>
tace,	<i>be silent,</i>	B. Sed	<i>But</i>
& stude,	<i>and study,</i>	non est	<i>it is not</i>
nè vâpules.	<i>lest you be whipt.</i>	malum	<i>harm</i>
B. Non multùm curo,	<i>I do</i>	ridere.	<i>to laugh.</i>
	<i>not much care,</i>	A. Non dico	<i>I don't say</i>
ego téneo	<i>I can say</i>	istud.	<i>that.</i>
prælectiônem	<i>my lesson</i>	B. Quid	<i>What</i>
terè.	<i>almost.</i>	igitur ?	<i>then ?</i>
A. Nisi	<i>Unless</i>	A. Est	<i>It is</i>
táceas,	<i>you hold your tongue,</i>	stultum	<i>foolish</i>
dicam	<i>I will tell</i>	ridere	<i>to laugh</i>
observatóri,	<i>the monitor,</i>	sine causâ.	<i>without a cause.</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	B. Nunc	<i>Now</i>
notâbit te	<i>will set you down</i>	intélligo.	<i>I understand.</i>
statim.	<i>presently.</i>	A. Recordâre	<i>Remember</i>
B. Mane,	<i>Stay,</i>	æpè.	<i>often.</i>

COLL. V.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Quando	<i>When</i>	ad me	<i>to me</i>
es	<i>are you</i>	superiôre	<i>the last</i>
profectûrus	<i>to go</i>	hebdómade.	<i>week.</i>
domum ?	<i>home ?</i>	D. Quo die	<i>On what day</i>
B. Cras,	<i>To-morrow,</i>	accepisti	<i>did you receive</i>
Deo juvânte.	<i>God helping.</i>	litéras ?	<i>the letter ?</i>
D. Quis jussit ?	<i>Who ordered ?</i>	B. Die Vêneris.	<i>On Friday.</i>
B. Pater.	<i>My father.</i>	D. Quid	<i>What</i>
D. Sed quando	<i>But when</i>	literæ continebant	<i>did the letter</i>
jussit ?	<i>did he order ?</i>		<i>contain</i>
B. Scripsit	<i>He wrote</i>	præterea ?	<i>besides ?</i>
			B. Omnes

B. Omnes rectè valère,
& initium vindemiæ fore
próximis diébus.

That all are well, and we shall exercise ourselves, and shall confer together sometimes

colloquendo by talking together in Latin

Latinè exercébimus nos, & conferémus unà interdum

[i. e. shortly.]

D. O fortunátum púerum,
qui próperas vindemiátum!

O fortunate boy, who hastenest to the vintage!

O fortunatum O boy, totus exílio gaudio.

B. Vis dicam meo patri ut accersat te?

Will you that I tell my father that he may send for you?

Amábo te, cura id, mi anímule.

D. Quàm grátum fáceres mihi?

How acceptable a thing would you do to me?

interim precémur Deum;

sed véreor ut nólit.

but I am afraid that he will not.

Deum; ut vertat nostra dicta,

B. Imò, gaudébit, tum propter nostram conjunctiónem,

Nay, he will be glad, as well for our acquaintance,

facta, & consília, in glóriam sui nóminis.

tum verò quia &

for our well, & certè because expedit facere ita.

D. Mones benè, & certè it is expedient to do so.

COLL. VI.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

Nescis vétitum esse loqui submíssè

Don't you know that it is forbidden to speak softly

inter nos? among ourselves?

V. Quidni scirem, I but know, when the master inculcet

inculcet	<i>inculcates</i>	agnóverit	<i>shall have acknow-</i>
nobis	<i>to us</i>		<i>ledged</i>
causas	<i>the causes</i>	delictum,	<i>his fault,</i>
ejus rei	<i>of that thing</i>	modò	<i>so that</i>
tam sæpè ?	<i>so often ?</i>	ne sit	<i>it be not</i>
P. Cur	<i>Why</i>	tale factum	<i>such a fact</i>
ígitur	<i>then</i>	quod	<i>as</i>
faciēbas	<i>did you do</i>	interdictum sit	<i>is forbidden</i>
contrà	<i>the contrary</i>	verbo	<i>by the word</i>
modò ?	<i>just now ?</i>	Dei.	<i>of God.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	P. Nonnè præceptum est	<i>Is</i>
Isaias	<i>Isaias</i>		<i>it not commanded</i>
cœperat	<i>began</i>	à Deo,	<i>by God,</i>
álloqui me	<i>to speak to me</i>	ut obediámus	<i>that we obey</i>
ita.	<i>so.</i>	paréntibus ?	<i>our parents ?</i>
P. Quid tum ?	<i>What then ?</i>	V. Illud est	<i>That is</i>
debuísti	<i>you ought</i>	quintum	<i>the fifth</i>
admonére	<i>to have admonish'd</i>	præceptum	<i>commandment</i>
illum,	<i>him,</i>	Decalogi.	<i>of the Decalogue.</i>
non	<i>not</i>	P. Atqui,	<i>But</i>
imitári.	<i>to have imitated him.</i>	ut habemus	<i>as we have it</i>
V. Débui,	<i>I ought,</i>	in catechísimo,	<i>in our catechism,</i>
sed tum	<i>but then</i>	istud	<i>that</i>
non venit	<i>it did not come</i>	præceptum	<i>commandment</i>
in mentem.	<i>into my mind.</i>	patet	<i>extends</i>
P. Sed	<i>But</i>	látius :	<i>farther :</i>
interim	<i>in the mean time</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
es	<i>you are</i>	sub nómine	<i>under the name</i>
notándus.	<i>to be set down.</i>	paréntum	<i>of parents</i>
V. Minimè verò,	<i>Not indeed,</i>	compléctitur	<i>it comprehends</i>
nisi	<i>unless</i>	præceptóres,	<i>masters,</i>
vis esse	<i>you will be</i>	magistratus,	<i>magistrates,</i>
sevérior	<i>more severe</i>	& denique	<i>and finally</i>
præceptóre	<i>than the master</i>	omnes	<i>all</i>
ipso.	<i>himself.</i>	quibus	<i>to whom</i>
P. Dic mihi	<i>Tell me</i>	Deus	<i>God</i>
causam.	<i>the reason.</i>	subjecit nos.	<i>hath subjected us.</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	V. E'quidem	<i>Truly</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	non nego	<i>I do not deny</i>
vetat	<i>forbids</i>	esse vera	<i>those things to be</i>
quémpiam	<i>any one</i>		<i>true</i>
notári,	<i>to be set down,</i>	quæ	<i>which</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	narras,	<i>you say,</i>
sponte	<i>voluntarily</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
			<i>male</i>

malo	<i>I had rather</i>	P. Dicis	<i>You say</i>
consûlere	<i>consult</i>	æquum ;	<i>fair ;</i>
præceptorem,	<i>the master</i>	memineis	<i>remember</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	igitur	<i>then</i>
disputare	<i>dispute</i>	admonere præceptorem,	<i>to</i>
te-cum ;	<i>with thee ;</i>	put the master in mind,	
aliòqui	<i>otherwise</i>	quum	<i>when</i>
induceres	<i>you would lead</i>	exiget	<i>he shall demand</i>
me	<i>me</i>	rationes	<i>an account</i>
in majus	<i>into a greater</i>	à nobis.	<i>from us.</i>
malum,	<i>evil,</i>	V. Né putes	<i>Do not think</i>
quod est	<i>which is</i>	me	<i>me</i>
vítium	<i>the vice</i>	oblitûrum,	<i>about to forget,</i>
contentiónis,	<i>of contention,</i>	præsertim	<i>especially</i>
multò magis	<i>much more</i>	cùm	<i>when</i>
vétitum	<i>forbidden</i>	mea res	<i>my own business</i>
à præceptore.	<i>by the master.</i>	igitur.	<i>is doing.</i>

C O L L. VII.

C R E D I T O R, D E B I T O R.

Q Uandò	<i>When</i>	ti vénerit	<i>if he come</i>
expectas	<i>do you expect</i>	benè nummátus.	<i>well money'd.</i>
réditum	<i>the return</i>	C. Reddes	<i>Will you restore</i>
patris ?	<i>of your father ?</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
D. Ad octávum	<i>At the eighth</i>	mútuum	<i>what you borrow'd</i>
diem	<i>day</i>	tunc ?	<i>then ?</i>
hinc.	<i>from hence.</i>	D. Non est	<i>There is not</i>
C. Quí	<i>How</i>	quòd	<i>that</i>
scís	<i>know you</i>	dúbites,	<i>you may doubt,</i>
diem ?	<i>the day ?</i>	quin si	<i>but if</i>
D. Pater	<i>My father</i>	tibi opus erit	<i>you have need of</i>
ipse	<i>himself</i>	ámplius,	<i>more,</i>
scripsit	<i>wrote</i>	non modò reddam	<i>I will</i>
ad me.	<i>to me.</i>		<i>not only restore</i>
C. Ejus advéntus,	<i>His coming,</i>	mútuum,	<i>what I borrow'd,</i>
ut spero,	<i>as I hope,</i>	sed étiam	<i>but also</i>
ditábit	<i>will enrich</i>	réferam	<i>will return</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	grátiam.	<i>the favour.</i>
D. Ero	<i>I shall be</i>	C. Quómodò ?	<i>How ?</i>
ditior	<i>richer</i>	D. Dabo mútuam	<i>I will</i>
Cræso,	<i>than Cræsus,</i>		<i>lend you</i>
			<i>pecúniám</i>

pecúniám.	money	ominári	bode
vicíssim.	again.	malum	evil
C. Nihil opus erit,	<i>There will</i>	tibi.	<i>to thee.</i>
ut spero.	<i>be no need,</i>	C. Quicquid	<i>Whatever</i>
D. At	<i>as I hope.</i>	hómines	<i>men</i>
nescis	<i>But</i>	ominéntur,	<i>may forebode,</i>
quid possit	<i>you know not</i>	Deus tenet	<i>God holds-</i>
accidere.	<i>what may</i>	clavum.	<i>the helm.</i>
C. Tempus	<i>happen.</i>	D. Sed quid	<i>But why</i>
est	<i>Time</i>	cessámus	<i>do we delay</i>
brevíssimum.	<i>is</i>	recípere	<i>to receive [to get]</i>
D. Non dico,	<i>very short.</i>	nos	<i>us</i>
eò,	<i>I do not say,</i>	in	<i>into</i>
quòd	<i>therefore,</i>	auditórium ?	<i>the school ?</i>
velim	<i>that</i>	C. A'dmones	<i>Thou advise'st</i>
	<i>I would</i>	opportúnè.	<i>seasonably.</i>

COLL. VIII.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

Scribis-nè	<i>Do you write</i>	méliùs.	<i>better.</i>
sériò,	<i>in earnest,</i>	M. Qui	<i>How</i>
en	<i>or fit,</i>		<i>comes it to pass,</i>
tu inéptis ?	<i>do you play the fool ?</i>	igitur,	<i>then,</i>
P. E'quidem	<i>Truly</i>	ut scribas	<i>that you write</i>
scribo	<i>I write</i>	nunc	<i>now</i>
sériò,	<i>in earnest,</i>	tam malè ?	<i>so badly ?</i>
nam	<i>for</i>	P. Adjuménta	<i>The helps</i>
cur	<i>why</i>	scribéndi	<i>of writing</i>
abúterer	<i>should I abuse</i>	benè	<i>well</i>
meo témpore ?	<i>my time ?</i>	desunt	<i>are wanting</i>
sed cur	<i>but why</i>	mihi.	<i>to me.</i>
tu rogas	<i>do you ask</i>	M. Quæ tandem ?	<i>What I</i>
istud ?	<i>that ?</i>		<i>pray you ?</i>
M. Quia	<i>Because</i>	P. Bona charta,	<i>Good paper,</i>
vidi	<i>I have seen</i>	bonum atraméntum,	<i>good ink,</i>
aliquándò	<i>sometimes</i>	&	<i>and</i>
quòd	<i>that</i>	bona penna ;	<i>a good pen ;</i>
scriberes	<i>you wrote</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
benè.	<i>well.</i>	hæc	<i>this</i>
P. Scribo	<i>I write</i>	mea charta,	<i>my paper,</i>
intérdum	<i>sometimes</i>	ut vides,	<i>as you see,</i>
			<i>profluit</i>

prófluit
miserè,
atraméntum
est aquòsum
& subálbídum,
penna
mollis
& malè
paráta.

M. Cur
non providísti

ómnia ista
matúre?

P. Pecúnia
déerat
mihi,
& étiam nunc
deest.

M. Incidísti
in illud
vulgáre
provérbium,
'O'mnia
desunt

illi,
cui
pecúnia
deest.'

P. Sic ágitur
mecum.

M. Sed quando
speras
te
acceptúrum?

P. Meus pater
est
missúrus
ad me,
aut ípsemet
ventúrus
in próxímo
mercátu.

sinks M. Ego volo
miserably, juvare te
my ink, intèrèa.

is waterish P. Siquidem
and whitish, potes
my pen, id,
soft afféceris
and badly me
made, magno

Why beneficio.
did you not M. Accipe -
provide hos

all these things sex asses
in time? mutuò

Money ad eméndam
was wanting chartam
to me, & cætera and the other things
and even now comparanda. to be procured.

is wanting. P. Quàm verè How truly
You have fallen illud dictum est, was that said,
upon that 'Amicus certus 'A sure friend
common cernitur is tried
proverb, incertâ in a doubtful
'All things re!' matter!

are wanting sed quid but what
to him, impellit moveth
to whom te thee
money ut that

is wanting. 'facias thou shouldst do
So it fareth tam benignè so kindly
with me. mihi to me

But when ultrò? of thy own accord?
do you hope M. Illa charitas That love
that you Dei of God,

shall receive? quæ, which,
My father ut as

is Paulus ait, Paul says,
about to send effusa est is shed abroad
to me, in in

or himself nostris córdibus. our hearts.

to come P. Vis That force
on the next divini Spíritus of that divine
market-day. Spirit
est

est
qui
auto
ejus
cha
fed
inte
cog

quò
refe
tibi
grat
M.
par
omi
istat
cogi
ne
imp
te
quo

in u
aur

Q
hód
S.
ante
V.
exp
te?
S.
V.

jam
S.

est mira,	is wonderful,	tantum	only
qui est	who is	redde	restore
autor	the author	mutuum,	what is lent,
ejus	of that	quum	when
charitatis ;	charity ;	erit	it shall be
fed	but	commodum	convenient
interim	in the mean time	tibi.	for you.
cogitandum est mihi	I must	P. Reddam,	I shall restore it,
	think	ut spero,	as I hope,
quomodo	how	propediem.	forthwith.
referam	I may make	M. Eamus	Let us go
tibi	you	ad precationem,	to prayer,
gratiam.	a requital.	ne	lest
M. Est	It is	notemur.	we be set down.
parva res,	a small thing,	P. Adde	Add
omite	lay aside	unum,	one thing,
istam	that	si placet.	if you please.
cogitationem,	thought,	M. Quid est ?	What is it ?
ne	lest	P. Ne	I. lest
impediat	it may hinder	mittamur	we be sent
te	you	incoenati	supperless
quominus dormias	that you	cubitum	to bed
in utramvis	may not sleep	hodie.	to-day.
aurem :	on either	M. Ha, ha, he. Ha, ha, he.	
	ear :		

COLL. IX.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

Q Uotâ horâ	At what hour	V. Non ivisti	Did not you go
surrexisti	did you rise	excitatum	to call up
hodie ?	to-day ?	illos ?	them ?
S. Paulò	A little	S. Non ivi.	I did not go.
ante quintam.	before five.	S. Quàmobrèm ?	What for ?
V. Quis	Who	V. Nescio,	I know not,
expergefecit	awaked	nisi	unless
te ?	you ?	quia	because
S. Nemo.	Nobody.	non putabam	I did not think
V. An cæteri surrexerunt	illud		that
jam ?	Have the rest risen	pertinere	to belong
S. Nondum.	already ?	ad me.	to me.
	Not yet.	V. Annon illi	Do not they
		E	excitant

excitant	call up	ut decet	as becomes
te	you	Christiānum ;	a Christian ;
interdūm ?	sometimes ?	postremō	lastly
S. Imō,	Yes,	retuli	I betook
sæpissimè.	very often.	me	myself
V. Debuisti	You should	ad quodiāna	to my daily
igitur	then	stūdia.	studies.
tacere	do V.	Si pergis	If you go on
similitèr.	the like.	sic	so
S. Debui,	I ought,	facere,	to do,
fateor.	I confess.	nè dubites	doubt not
V. Meménto,	Remember,	quin	but
igitur,	then,	Deus	God
ut facias	that you do so	juvet	will help
posthàc.	hereafter.	tua studia.	your studies.
S. Meminero,	I will remember,	S. Juvit	He hath helped
Deo juvante.	God willing.	me	me
V. Sed tu	But you	semper	always
quid	what	adhuc	hitherto
fecisti	have you done	pro ejus benignitate,	out of
ex quo	since		his kindness,
surrexisti	you rose	nec	nor
e lecto ?	out of bed ?	derelinquet	will he leave
S. Primum	First	me,	me,
precārus sum	I prayed to	ut spero.	as I hope.
cœlestem	the heavenly	V. Loqueris	You speak
Patrem,	Father,	rectè ;	rightly ;
flexis genibus,	on my bended	nec	neither
	knees,	ille frustrabit	will he frustrate
in nōmine	in the name	tuam spem.	your hope.
Filii ejus	of his Son	S. Superiōre	The last
nostri Domini	our Lord	anno	year
Jesu Christi.	Jesus Christ.	dilici	I learnt
V. Benè factum,	Well done,	in Catōne,	in Cato,
quid	what	Retine	Retain
postea ?	afterwards ?	spem,	hope,
S. Deindè	I then	spes una	hope alone
ornavi	I dressed	nec relinquit	does not leave
me,	myself,	hōminem	a man
&	and	morte.	in death.
curavi	took care of	V. Fecisti	You have done
meum corpus	my body	benè	well
mediocriter,	indifferently,	quod	that
			retinueris,

ret
nar
elt
egr
fen
& c
Chr
hōn
S.
auto
eju
non
Chr
V.
elt
ceit
S. U
igitu
fump
tot p
sentē
V. M
ex et
philō
nam
& ip
illum
divin
Spiri
dixer
plūrin
quæ f
confer
verbo
Dei ;
quod
tu quo
pōtē ris
aliquā
si prof

retinueris, you have retain'd it,	studium	the study
nam	for literarum.	of letters.
est	it is S. Ego	I
egregia	an excellent	shall follow,
sententia,	saying,	as I hope,
& digna	and worthy	so that
Christiano	of a Christian	God himself
homine.	man.	may give
S. Atqui	But	my father
autor	the author	a longer
ejus libri	of that book	life.
non fuit	was not	Pray
Christianus.	a Christian.	diligently,
V. Non fuit,	He was not,	and
est	it is	from your soul,
certa res.	a certain thing.	that that thing
S. Unde	From whence	may happen.
igitur	then	I pray for
sumpsit	did he take	that
tot pulchras	so many beautiful	every day
sententias ?	sentences &	often.
V. Maxime	Chiefly	The Lord
ex ethnicis	from the heathen	God
philosophis ;	philosophers ;	give you
nam	for	perseverantiam
& ipsi,	even they,	in every
illuminati	being enlightened	good work.
divino	with the divine	I pray
Spiritu,	Spirit,	for you
dixerunt	have said	the same thing
plurima	very many things	that
quæ sunt	which are	you wish
consentanea	agreeable	to me,
verbo	to the word	and I give you
Dei ;	of God ;	thanks
quod	which	that
tu quoque	you also	monueris you have admonished
poteris videre	will see	me
aliquando	sometimes	so
si prosequere	if you shall follow	brotherly.
	iram	
	iraternè.	

COLL. X.

RUFUS, CASTRENS.

Q Uando	<i>When</i>	ſiccine contémnis	<i>do you ſo</i>
repetes	<i>will you return to</i>		<i>deſpiſe</i>
ludum literarum ?	<i>the ſchool ?</i>	rem	<i>a thing</i>
C. Nefcio.	<i>I know not.</i>	inæſtimábilem ?	<i>inſtimable ?</i>
R. Cur	<i>Why</i>	C. Quid	<i>Why</i>
non ádmones patrem	<i>don't</i>	tu exclámas	<i>do you cry out</i>
<i>you put your father in mind</i>	<i>ſic ?</i>		<i>ſo ?</i>
de hác re ?	<i>of this thing ?</i>	undè	<i>for what</i>
C. Quid	<i>What</i>	videor	<i>do I ſeem</i>
putas	<i>do you think</i>	mifer	<i>miferable</i>
me curáre ?	<i>that I care ?</i>	tibi ?	<i>to you ?</i>
R. Admodum	<i>Very</i>	R. Amice,	<i>O friend,</i>
parum,	<i>little,</i>	nulla injúria	<i>no injury</i>
ut credo.	<i>as I believe.</i>	orta eſt	<i>hath ariſen</i>
C. Profectò	<i>Truly</i>	tibi	<i>to thee</i>
dícis	<i>you ſay</i>	à me :	<i>from me :</i>
verum.	<i>true</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
R. Eſt	<i>It is</i>	quod dixi	<i>what I ſaid</i>
ſatis ſigni	<i>ſign enough</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
te	<i>that you</i>	non eſt	<i>is not</i>
non amáre	<i>do not love</i>	convítium,	<i>reproach,</i>
litteras.	<i>learning.</i>	nè tu recípias	<i>do not you</i>
C. Seio	<i>I underſtand</i>		<i>take it</i>
légere,	<i>to read,</i>	in malam partem ;	<i>in evil part ;</i>
ſcribere,	<i>to write,</i>	ſed	<i>but</i>
loquí Latínè	<i>to ſpeak Latin</i>	miſereor tui,	<i>I pity you,</i>
mediócritèr ;	<i>indifferently ;</i>	quia	<i>becauſe</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	contémnis	<i>you contemne</i>
opus eſt mihi	<i>need have I</i>	id quod	<i>that which</i>
tantá ſcientiá ?	<i>of ſo much</i>	parit	<i>produces</i>
	<i>knowledge ?</i>	felicitátem.	<i>happineſs.</i>
ſcio plura	<i>I know more</i>	C. Lucrum,	<i>Gain,</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	divitiæ,	<i>riches,</i>
tres	<i>three &</i>	volúptas,	<i>and pleaſure,</i>
Papiſtici	<i>Pepiſh</i>	páriunt	<i>produce</i>
ſacerdótes.	<i>prieſts.</i>	felicitátem.	<i>happineſs.</i>
R. O miferum	<i>O miferable</i>	R. Imò,	<i>Nay,</i>
adoleſcèntem !	<i>youth ?</i>	illa	<i>thoſe things</i>
			<i>fuérunt</i>

fué
exi
mu
tam
divi
ſunt
don
Dei,
nec
niſi
qui
abur
Veru
enim
eſt
nulla
hómi
pretio
quàm
&
cogni
honeſt
rerum
C. Vi

E
tuam ſe
nupsiff
D. Au
verum.
A. Qu
máritus
D. Qu
civis
Lugdun
progéni
honeſtis
paréntib

fuérunt
exilio
multis ;
tametsi
divitiæ
sunt
donum
Dei,
nec nocent
nisi iis
qui
abutiuntur.
Verum
enimverò
est
nulla possessio
hominis
pretiosior
quàm virtus
&
cognitio
honestarum
rerum.
C. Vis

have been concionari
a destruction igitur,
to many ; ut video.
although R. Utinam
riches audivisses
are divinas
the gift conciones
of God, diligenter.
nor do hurt C. Hem
unless to those obtundis
who me ;
abuse them. nunquid vis
But aliud ?
indeed R. Ut Deus
there is det
no possession tibi
of man bonam
more precious mentem.
than virtue C. Fortasse
and est tibi
the knowledge magis opus
of honest eà.
things. quàm mihi.
You will Vale.

preach
then,
as I see.
I wish
you had heard
godly
sermons
diligently.
Oh,
you tire
me ;
anything
else ?
That God
may give
to you
a good
mind.
Perhaps
there is to you
more need
of that
than to me.
Farewel.

COLL. XI.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

EUgè!
audivi
tuam sororem
nupsisse.
D. Audisti
verum.
A. Quis est
maritus ejus ?
D. Quidam
civis
Lugdunensis,
progenitus
honestis
parentibus.

O brave ! A. Est-nè
I have heard dives ?
that your sister D. Sic
is married. habetur,
You have heard sed tamen
the truth. meus pater
Who is facit
her husband ? hæc
A certain longè pluris :
citizen primum,
of Lyons, quòd sit
born benè moratus
of honest adolescens ;
parents. deindè,

Is he
rich ?
So
he is accounted,
but yet
my father
values
these things
far more :
first,
that he is
a well-behaved
young man :
then,
quòd

quòd sit	that he is	atque	and
non solùm	not only	ob id	for that
doctissimus,	very learned,	agat	to give
sed etiam	but also	eidem	to the same God
amanissimus	a very great lover	immortales	immortal
bonarum	of good	gratias.	thanks.
literarum;	learning;	A. Credo	I believe
déniquè	lastly	facturam -	she will do
quòd sit	that he is	illud.	that.
verus cultor	a true worshipper	D. Ita	So
Dei,	of God,	spero	I hope
&	and	quidem,	indeed,
summus	a very great	enim sic	for so
observator	observer	semper	always
Christianæ	of the Christian	instituta est	she has been in-
religionis.	religion.		structed
A. Narras	You tell	à parentibus	by her parents
mibi	to me	in Christianâ	in the Christian
egregios	an excellent	doctrinâ.	doctrine.
titulos	character	Sed jam	But now
adolescèntis.	of the young man.	doméstica	domestic
O felicem	O happy	negotia	business
sororem,	sister,	révocant	calls
quæ	who	me	me
nôcta est.	hast got	aliò;	another way;
talè m virum	such a husband	ergò	therefore
beneficio	by the blessing	vale,	farewel,
Dei!	of God!	mi Antoni.	my Anthony.
D. Dixèris	You might call her	A. Tu quoque	You also
felicem	happy	benè vale,	farewel,
sanè,	indeed,	suavissime	most sweet
haud	not	Daniel.	Daniel.
abs re,	without reason,	D. Nunquid vis?	Would you
siquidem	if	have any thing?	
hic agnoscat	she so acknowledges	A. Ut	That
illud bonum	that blessing	dicas	you would say
perpétuò,	perpetually,	plùrimam	very much
ut	that	salùtem	health
meminerit	she may remember	meis verbis	in my words
semper	always	omnibus tuis,	to all yours,
profectum esse	that it proceeded	præcipuè	especially
ex bonitâte	from the goodness	patri	to your father
Dei,	of God,	matrique,	and mother,
			&

& ipse

& me grat

C
solu
B.
refer
tuâ i
E.
fortâ
rides
me.
B. U
orta
ista
tibi
E. C
es m
B. C
mali
quide
at ego
non f
pejor
Nemo
igitu
nisi
irride
âliqu
E. N
fic,
sed
qui r
solu,

&	and	hoc faustum	upon this happy
ipsi novæ nuptæ :	the new	conjúgium.	wedding.
	married woman :	D. Ego verò	I indeed
&	and	faciam id,	will do it,
me	that I	& quidem	and indeed
gratuláre illi	congratulate her	libeníssimè.	very willingly.

COLL. XII.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR	Why	ut	as
rides	do you laugh	audivi	I have heard
solus ?	alone ?	sæpè.	often,
B. Quid	What	aut est	either is
refert	does it concern	ultus,	a soul,
tuâ ?	you ?	aut cogitat	or thinks
E. Quia	Because	aliquid m li.	some mischief.
forâsse	perhaps	B. Nescio	I know not
rides	you laugh at	cujus	whose
me.	me.	senténtia	saying
B. Unde	Whence	esta fit,	that is,
orta est	both arisen	sed	but
ista suspicio	that suspicion	cujuscunque	whosesoever
tibi ?	to thee ?	fit,	it is,
E. Quia	Because	non est	it is not
es malus.	you are bad.	perpétuò	always
B. Omnes fumus	We are all	vera ;	true ;
mali	bad	tamen	yet
quidem,	indeed,	accipio	I take
at ego	but I	tuam	your
non sum	am not	admonitiónem	admonition
pejor te.	worse than you.	in bonam partem,	in good part,
Nemo ridet	Does nobody laugh &		and
igitur	then	moneo	I admonish
nisi	unless	te	you
irrideat	he laughs at	vicissim,	[in turn] again.
aliquem ?	somebody ?	ut cãveas	that you beware
E. Non intéllego	I don't mean	esse	of being
fic,	so,	suspiciósus,	suspicious,
sed	but nam		for
qui ridet	he that laugh	mors est	death is
solus,	alone,	aptíssima	the fittest
	E 4		timidis

timidis	for the timorous	E. Mémini,	I remember,
&	and	bono eónsulo	I take in good
suspiciosus,	the suspicious,		part
ut est	as it is	tamen	nevertheless
in nostro,	in our	tuam	your
moráli cármine.	moral verse.	admonitiónem.	admonition.

COLL. XIII.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID ais	What say you	quam	which
de scalpélo	of the pen-	reliqueram	I had left
	knife	imprudénter	imprudently
quod	which	apértam.	open.
émeram	I bought	R. Quómodò	How
tibi	for you	recuperásti ?	did you recover it ?
nudiústértius ?	the other day ?	L. Affixeram	I fixed
est-né	is it	chártulam	a note
fatis bonum ?	good enough ?	statim	forthwith
L. Imò verò	Yes indeed	valvis	to the gates
est	it is	templi ;	of the church ;
óptimum,	very good,	post piándium	after dinner
sed	but	quidam puer	a certain boy
me míserum !	woe's me !	sextæ classis	of the sixth form
parùm abtuit	it wanted but a	rétulit	brought it again
	little	mihi.	to me.
quin	but	R. U'tinam	I wish
perdíceram.	I had lost it.	omnes essent	all were
R. Eho !	How !	tam fidéles,	so faithful,
quid ais,	what say you,	qui repériunt	who find
quómodò	how	amíllas res.	lost things.
id accidit ?	happened that ?	L. Profécitò	Truly
L. Cum	When	funt pauci	there are few
red'rem	I was returning	qui	who
foris,	from abroad,	rest tuent,	will restore,
exciderat	it dropt	si modò	if so be that
mihi	from me	fit	it is
in vico.	in the street.	res	a thing
R. Undè	Whence	alicujus pretii.	of any price.
exciderat ?	dropt it ?	R. Et tamen	And yet
L. E meâ	Out of my	d	that
thecâ,	sheath,	præcipitur	is commanded
			nominatim

nominatim	expressly	eum	him
verbo	by the word	præterea,	besides,
Dei.	of God.	&	and
L. Quidni ?	What else ?	admónui	admonished him
nam est	for it is	paucis	in few words
spécies	a kind	idem	that the same
tutti,	of theft,	esse faciendum	should be done
si quis	if any one	semper.	always.
retineat	keep	R. Fecisti	You have done
alienam rem	another's thing	rectè,	well,
inventam,	found,	enim sic	for so
modò	if so be	reddet	he will restore
sciat	he knows	libetnùs	more willingly
cui	to whom	aliàs,	another time,
sit	it is	si	if
reddenda.	to be restored.	quid repériret :	he find any
R. At	But		thing :
plerique	most people	sed	but
putant	think	quid.	what
se possidere	that they possess	si	if
jure	by right	perdidisses ?	you had lost it ?
quicquid	whatsoever	L. Tulissem	I should have
invenerint	they find		borne it
amissum.	that is lost.	æquo animo,	with a patient
L. Illi errant	They mistake		mind,
quidem	indeed	&	and
gravissimè.	very grievously.	emisses	you should have bought
R. Verùm,	But,	mihi	for me
ut	that	aliud.	another.
redeamus	we may return	R. Ita-nè tulisses	Would you
ad sermonem	to the discourse		so have borne it
inceptum,	begun,	æquo animo ?	with an equal
quid	what		[even] mind ?
dedisti.	did you give	L. Certè	Verily
püero	the boy	non sine	not without
qui invenerat	who had found	aliquà moléstia.	some trouble.
tuum	your	R. Non	Not
scalpèllum ?	penknife ?	æquo ánimo	with a contented
L. Dedi	I gave him		mina
sexantem,	a double,	igitur ;	then ;
& aliquot	and some	sed	but
nuces juglandes ;	walnuts ;	nolo	I will not
laudavi	I commended	urgere te	urge you
	E 5		arctius.

arctius.	too closely, & sæpè	and often
L. Non sumus	We are not à concionatoribus,	from the
theologi.	divines.	preachers,
R. Quid ergo ?	What then ? ministris	the ministers
L. Grammaticuli.	Little divini	of the divine
	grammarians. verbi.	word.
R. Et	And L. Vide	See
imperiti	unskilful ones quam	how much
quidem.	indeed. amissio	the losing
L. Debemus	We ought mei scalpelli	of my penknife
precari	to pray to profuerit	hath profited
Deum	God nobis.	us.
tantò	so much R. Grátul. r	I congratulate
diligentiùs, the more diligently,	tibi	you
ut	that dupliciter	doubly
liberet	he would free ob eam rem ;	for that thing ;
nos	us primùm	first
per suum	by his quòd émerim	that I bought it
evangélium	gospel rectè	well
ab ténebris	from the darkness tibi,	for you,
ignorantiæ,	of ignorance, deindè	and then
in quibus	in which quòd	that
&	both recuperáveris	you recovered it
versati sumus, we have lived,	amissum.	being lost.
& adhuc	and yet L. Hábeo tibi	I give you
versámur.	do live. grátiam,	thanks,
R. Faciémus	We shall do mi Rolande.	my Rowland.
id	that R. Quin	But
verò,	indeed, sit	let there be
si pareámus	if we obey laus	praise
sanctis	the holy nostro	to our
admonitióibus	admonitions cœlesti	heavenly
quas	which Patri,	Father,
audímus	we hear & actiò	and giving
quotidiè	daily gratiarum.	of thanks.
À præceptóre, from the master,	L. Amen.	Amen.

C O L.

COLL. XIV.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

N on vidéris	<i>You don't seem</i>	ad scribendum.	<i>for writing.</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	M. Unde	<i>How</i>
nimis occupatus.	<i>over busy.</i>	nōsti	<i>know you</i>
C. Mediocriter.	<i>Indifferently.</i>	id ?	<i>that ?</i>
M. Quid si	<i>What if</i>	C. Quia	<i>Because</i>
exacuas	<i>you make</i>	sunt	<i>they are</i>
mihi	<i>for me</i>	amplo	<i>of a large</i>
duas	<i>two</i>	caule,	<i>barrel,</i>
aut tres	<i>or three</i>	firmiter	<i>firm</i>
pennas ?	<i>pens ? & nūdo ;</i>		<i>and shining ;</i>
C. Sit	<i>Let it be</i>	nam.	<i>just</i>
satis	<i>enough</i>	molles	<i>soft ones</i>
tibi	<i>for you &</i>		<i>and</i>
si	<i>if</i>	quæ habent	<i>those that have</i>
acuero	<i>I shall make</i>	breviorem	<i>a shorter</i>
unam	<i>one</i>	caulem,	<i>barrel,</i>
in præsentia.	<i>for the present.</i>	sunt	<i>are</i>
Sunt-nē	<i>Are they</i>	parum útiles	<i>little useful</i>
novæ ?	<i>new ?</i>	ad scribendum.	<i>for writing.</i>
M. Novæ	<i>New</i>	M. Gaudio	<i>I am glad</i>
quidem,	<i>indeed,</i>	me emisse	<i>that I bought them</i>
sed paratæ	<i>but prepared</i>	utiliter.	<i>[profitably] well.</i>
usque dum acuuntur :	<i>for the</i>	C. Non	<i>Not</i>
	<i>making :</i>	abs re ;	<i>without reason ;</i>
jam enim	<i>for already</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
lævigavi,	<i>I have scraped</i>	quanti ?	<i>for what ?</i>
	<i>[smoothed] them,</i>	M. Dedi	<i>I gave</i>
resecindi	<i>I have cut off</i>	duos quadrantes	<i>two farthings</i>
caudam,	<i>the tail,</i>	pro	<i>for</i>
	<i>[i. e. the top,]</i>	his tribus.	<i>these three.</i>
detraxi	<i>I have pulled off</i>	C. Pretium	<i>The price</i>
plumulas.	<i>the little feathers.</i>	est vile	<i>is cheap</i>
C. Ostende :	<i>Shew me them :</i>	p. o bonitate	<i>for the goodness</i>
profecto	<i>truly</i>	rei :	<i>of the thing :</i>
sunt	<i>they are</i>	de quo.	<i>of whom</i>
optimæ,	<i>very good,</i>	emisti ?	<i>did you buy them ?</i>
&	<i>and</i>	M. De quodam	<i>Of a certain</i>
aptissimæ	<i>very fit</i>	circumforaneo.	<i>pedlar.</i>
	E 6		C. Men

C. Mercatôres	The tradesmen	paulò longiôri	of a little longer
nostri ôppidi	of our town	spatio.	[space] or time.
vendunt	do sell	C. Illud ergò	That then
múltò pluris.	much dearer.	fiet	shall be done
M. Et tamen	And yet	in cubículo,	in the chamber,
audent	they dare	si quando	if at any time
dicere	to say	velis	you will
interdum,	sometimes,	invísere me.	visit me.
constâre	that they cost	M. Quo	At what
sibi	them	têmpore ?	time ?
pluris	more	C. Post	After
quàm	than	missiônem	the dismissing
vendunt;	they sell for.	scholæ ;	of school ;
C. Ea est	That is	hòc est,	that is,
ferè	commonly	horâ nonâ	at nine o'clock
consuetúdo	the custom	matutinâ,	in the morning,
mercatorum ;	of tradesmen ;	vel quartâ	or four
nam proficiunt	for they profit	pomeridiânâ.	in the afternoon.
nihil,	nothing,	Nunc	Now
nisi mentiântur	unless they lie	habes	you have
admodum,	much,	duas pennas	two pens
ut	as	rectè	well
Cicero ait.	Cicero says.	accommodâtas	fitted
M. Sed agè,	But come,	in tuum usum,	for your use,
nè rémoier	that I may not	ni	unless
te	binder	fallor ;	I am mistaken ;
diùtiùs,	you	servâbis	you will keep
agémus	any longer,	hanc tertiam	this third
id quod	let us de	tibi,	for yourself,
instat.	that which	in	against
G. Expediéro	is in hand.	âliquid tempus,	another time,
citò ;	I shall dispatch	integram.	whole [not used.]
aspice me	soon ;	M. A'ccipe	Take it
diligentèr,	look at me	tibi,	for yourself,
ut discas	diligently,	si placet.	if you please.
aliquândo.	that you may learn	C. Quin	But
M. Aspicio :	sometime.	serva	keep it
inténtis	I look	tibi,	for yourself,
ôculis :	with intent	multæ satis	many enough
sed	eyes ;	adferúntur	are brought
opus esset	but	mihî	to me
mihî	there would be need	domo.	from home.
	for me	M. Ago	I give
			tibi

tibi	to you	M. Tu quoque	You also
quántas grátias	all the thank	útère	use
possum.	I am able.	& me	both me
Vale.	Farewel.	&	and
C. Deus consérvet	May God keep	meis rebus	my things
te	thee	vicíssim,	in turn,
incólumem.	safe.	tú	if
Sed	But	quid opus fuerit.	there should
heus,	bark you,		be any need.
nè parcas	do not spare	Vale	Farewel
unquam	at any time	íterum.	again.
in eo labori.	my labour.		

COLL. XV.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

Quantum	How much	M. Addendum fuit	You should
pecúniæ	money		have added
habes ?	have you ?	Deo juvante.	God helping.
B. Assém	A penny	B. Sic	So
cum	with	præceptor	the master
femísse :	a half-penny :	docet	teaches
quantum	how much	ex verbo	out of the word
habes tu ?	have you ?	Dei,	of God,
M. Non	Not	sed	but
tantum.	so much,	non possum	I cannot
B. Quantum	How much	assués cere.	use myself to it.
ígitur ?	then ?	M. Fac	See
M. U'nicum	One	assués cas.	you do use yourself.
assém.	penny.	B. Quómodo	How
B. Vis	Will you	id fiet ?	shall that be done ?
dare mútuò	lend it	M. Si cógites	If you consider
mihi ?	to me ?	sæpè	often
M. Est mihi opus	I have	nos	that we
	need of it.	sic pendére	so depend
B. In quem	For what	à Deo,	upon God,
úsus ?	use ?	ut possumus	that we can do
M. Ad eméndam	To buy	nihil	nothing
chartam.	paper.	sine	without
B. Reddam	I will restore it	ejus auxílio.	his help.
tibi	to you	B. Das	You give
hódie.	to-day.	mihi	to me
			bonum

bonum	good	emere,	to buy it,
consilium.	counsel.	quia	because
M. Quale	Such as	indicat	he offers it
velim	I would	vilius	cheaper
dari	to be given	quam	than
mihi.	to me.	noſter	our
B. Sed,	But,	bibliopóla.	bookseller.
ut	that	M. Accipe ;	Take it ;
redeamus	we may return	sed,	but,
ad propóſitum,	to our purpoſe,	quæſo,	I pray,
dabis mutuò	will you lend	unde	how
iſtum aſſem ?	that penny ?	reddes	will you reſtore it
M. Miror	I wonder	ſtam citò ?	ſo ſoon ?
te pétère	that you aſk	B. A cœnâ	After ſupper
mutuò,	to borrow,	quo	I will go
qui habes	who have	domum,	home,
plus	more	ut	that
quam ego.	than I.	pétam	I may aſk it
B. Eſt	There is	a matre.	from my mother.
quidam	a certain	M. Quid ſi	What if
ſcholáſticus	ſcholar	nollet	ſhe ſhould be unwilling
tráſſiens	paſſing	dare	to give it
hâc,	this way,	tibi ?	to you ?
qui oſtendat	who offers	B. Non cunctâbitur,	She will
librum	a book	not delay,	
venâlem.	to ſell.	cùm	when
M. Quid tum ?	What then ?	oſtendero	I ſhall have ſhewn
B. Cupiébam	I deſired	librum.	the book.

COLL. XVI.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

Q Uot annos	How many	non habeo	I have not
habes ?	years	tot.	ſo many years.
[i. e. how old are you ?]	have you ?	E. Quot	How many
E. Trédecim,	Thirteen,	igitur ?	then ?
ut	as	M. Unus	One
accépi	I have heard	de eſt.	is wanting.
a matre.	from my mother.	E. Sunt	There are
Tu vérò ?	But how old are you ?	ergò	therefore
M. E'quidem	Truly	duòdecim.	twelve.
		M. Ratio	The account
			is

est	is	id-que	and that
in promptu.	in readines.	certâ quâdam horâ,	at a cer-
E. Sed	But	tain hour,	
quotum annum	what year	cùm	when
frater tuus agit ?	is your bro-	illa jubet	she orders
	ther going on ?	nos	us
M. Quintum.	The fifth.	vocâri	to be called
E. Quid	What	ad se.	to her.
ais ?	do you say ?	E. Quid	What
jam	already	âgitis	do you do
lôquitur	he speaks	cum familiâ ?	with the family ?
Latinè.	Latin.	M. Sermo	Discourse
M. Quid	Why	est nobis	is to us [or we have]
mirâris ?	do you wonder ?	rarò	seldom
habémus	we have	cùm familiâ,	with the family,
semper	always	& quidem	and indeed
domi	at home	tantùm	only
pædagógum	a master	in trãsitu,	in passing,
& doctum	both learned	& tamen	and yet
& diligéntem,	and diligent,	fámuli	the servants
qui docet	who teacheth	ipsi	themselves
nos	us	alloquúntur	speak to
semper	always	nos	us
loqui	to talk	Latinè.	in Latin.
Latinè ;	Latin ;	E. Quin ancillæ ?	What do
effert	he speaks		the maids ?
nihil	nothing	M. Si quando	If at any time
A'nglicum,	in English,	usus	need
nisi	unless	postulat	requireth
causâ	for the sake	ut alloquámur	that we speak to
declarândi	of explaining	ear,	them,
âliquid :	something :	ûimur	we use
quinétiam	moreover	Anglicâno	the English
non audémus	we dare not	sermône,	tongue,
âlloqui	speak to	ut solémus	as we use
patrem	our father	fâcere	to do
nisi Latinè.	but in Latin.	cum matre.	with our mother.
E. Nunquam loquimini	Do	E. O vos felices,	O you are
	you never speak		happy,
îritur	then	qui	who
A'nglicè ?	in English ?	docémuni	are taught
M. Solùm	Only	tam diligénter !	so diligently !
cum matrè,	with our mother,	M. Est	It is
			gratiâ

gratiâ	by the grace	debetur	is owing
Dei,	of God,	cœlesti Patri	to our heavenly
cujus dono	by whose gift		Father
habémus	we have	único.	only.
patrem	a father	M. Sed	But
qui	who	quid	what
curat	takes care	agimus?	do we?
nos	that we	jam	now
erudiéndos	be instructed	audio	I hear
tam accuratè.	so accurately.	catalogum	the bill
E. Certè	Certainly	reci âri.	to be called.
laus	the praise	E. Ergò	Therefore
& honor	and honour	festinémus.	let us make haste.
ejus rei	of that thing		

C O L L. XVII.

S I L V I U S, L U D O V I C U S.

Q UID	Why	L. Non certè.	No certainly.
es	are you	S. Quæ pars	What part
tristis,	sad,	igitur?	then?
Ludovice?	Lewis?	L. Nescio	I know not
L. Ægróto.	I am sick.	nomen.	the name.
S. Quid	What	S. Est-nè	Is it
morbi	dissemper	vertex?	the top of the head?
est?	is it?	L. Non est.	It is not.
L. Nescio.	I know not.	S. Quid ergò,	What then,
S. Sed	But	utrum	whether
tamen	yet	inciput,	the forepart,
est-nè	is it an		or
gravis	a grievous	occiput?	the binder part?
morbus?	dissemper?	L. Hæc pars	This part
L. Non	Not	antérieur.	before.
admodum,	very much,	S. Est ergò	Is it then
grátia	thanks	inciput?	the forepart of the
Deo.	to God.		head?
S. Quidnam	What	L. Quid	What
dolet tibi?	pains you?	igitur	then
L. Caput.	My head.	táciam?	shall I do?
S. Quid,	What,	S. Quiesce benè,	Get good rest,
totum-nè	all &		and
caput?	your head?	mox	by and by
			eris

eris	you will be	te ægrotare.	that you are sick.
sanus ;	well ;	L. Atqui	But
nam	for	putabit	she will think
fic	so	me simulare.	that I dissemble.
audivi	I have heard	S. Potest fieri,	It may be,
ex matre,	of my mother,	sed quid	but why
esse	that there is	dubitas	do you doubt
nullum remedium	no remedy	tacere	to make
pærentius	more effectual	periculum ?	a trial ?
doloribus	for the pains	L. Das mihi	You give me
capitis	of the head	bonum	good
quam	than	consilium.	counsel.
quietem.	rest.	S. U'tere,	Use it,
L. Atqui	But	si vis.	if you will.
funt	there are	L. Faciam	I will do it
varii	various	profecio.	indeed.
morbi	distempers	S. Enimvero	Truly
capitis.	of the head.	si sapias.	if you are wise.
S. Et varia	And various	L. Sed	But
remedia	remedies	unum	one thing
fortasse ;	perhaps ;	restat.	remains.
sed	but	S. Quid est ?	What is it ?
quid est	what is	L. Vénia	Leave
facilius	easier	impetranda est	is to be asked
quam	than	à præceptore.	of the master.
tentare	to try	S. Adi	Go to him
id	that	& pete.	and ask.
quod	which	L. Quid si	What if
dixi	I said	nolit	he will not
tibi ?	to you ?	dare ?	give it ?
L. Non nocēbit	It will not	S. Imò,	Yes,
	hurt	tacillimè.	very easily.
quidem	indeed	L. Quî	How
experiri,	to try,	scis	do you know
ut spero.	as I hope.	istud ?	that ?
Sed ubi	But where	S. Quia	Because
quiescam ?	shall I rest ?	est	he is
S. D mi vest æ	At your house	tatis credulus	ready enough to
in lecto.	in bed.		believe
L. Mater	My mother	nobis,	us,
non finet.	will not suffer it.	nisi	unless
S. Imò,	Yes.	qui	those who
si dixeris	if you say	retellerunt	have deceived
			eum

eum	<i>bim</i>	<i>meditare</i>	<i>consider</i>
aliquoties.	<i>sometimes.</i>	<i>pius</i>	<i>first</i>
L. Nunquam fefelli	<i>I never</i>	<i>quid</i>	<i>what</i>
	<i>deceived</i>	<i>his dicturus,</i>	<i>you are to say,</i>
eum	<i>bim</i>	<i>nè forte</i>	<i>lest perhaps</i>
sciens.	<i>knowing.</i>	<i>hæsites</i>	<i>you stammer</i>
S. Ito igitur	<i>Go then</i>	<i>loquendo.</i>	<i>in speaking.</i>
confidentèr.	<i>confidently.</i>	L. Mones	<i>You advise</i>
L. Nunc	<i>Now</i>	<i>benè,</i>	<i>well,</i>
eo.	<i>I go,</i>	<i>non accedam</i>	<i>I will not come</i>
S. Sed heus!	<i>But ho,</i>	<i>imparatus.</i>	<i>unprepared.</i>

COLL. XVIII.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

A DES	<i>You come</i>	<i>certandi;</i>	<i>to contest about;</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	<i>an de repetendis</i>	<i>about re-</i>
opatus,	<i>wished for,</i>		<i>peating</i>
Timothee;	O Timothy;	<i>epistolis</i>	<i>the epistles</i>
quæ eam	<i>I was seeking</i>	<i>Ciceronis?</i>	<i>of Cicero?</i>
aliquem	<i>some body</i>	T. Malo	<i>I had rather</i>
qui vellet	<i>that would</i>	<i>de Cato.</i>	<i>out of Cato.</i>
certare	<i>strive</i>	P. Quamobrem?	<i>What for?</i>
me-cum,	<i>with me,</i>	T. Quia	<i>Because</i>
sed omnes	<i>but all</i>	<i>aliquot</i>	<i>some</i>
currunt	<i>run</i>	<i>prælectiones</i>	<i>lessons</i>
ad certamen	<i>to the contest</i>	<i>restant</i>	<i>remain</i>
lustris:	<i>of play;</i>	<i>ediscendæ</i>	<i>to be learnt</i>
tu verò quid ais?	<i>but what</i>	<i>mihi</i>	<i>by me</i>
	<i>say you?</i>	<i>de Cicerone,</i>	<i>out of Cicero,</i>
T. Quid	<i>What</i>	<i>nam</i>	<i>for</i>
ego malim	<i>bad I rather do</i>	<i>scis</i>	<i>you know</i>
quam	<i>than</i>	<i>me ægrotasse</i>	<i>that I was sick</i>
contendere	<i>contend</i>	<i>terè</i>	<i>almost</i>
pacificè	<i>peaceably</i>	<i>duas</i>	<i>two</i>
te-cum	<i>with you</i>	<i>hebdomadas.</i>	<i>weeks.</i>
de	<i>about</i>	P. Mémini;	<i>I remember;</i>
nostris studiis?	<i>our studies?</i>	<i>vis</i>	<i>will you</i>
P. Sed	<i>But</i>	<i>igitur</i>	<i>then</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	<i>ut dicamus</i>	<i>that we say</i>
argumentum	<i>subject</i>	<i>secundum</i>	<i>the second</i>
petis	<i>do you desire</i>	<i>librum</i>	<i>book</i>
			<i>moralium</i>

moralium	of moral	utérque	each
distichorum?	distichs?	suum distichum.	his distich.
T. Est	It is	S. Sed, pueri,	But, boys,
nimis longus	too long	nè erréis,	that you may not
in hanc horam.	for this hour.		mistake,
P. Quid ita?	Why so?	nolo	I will not
T. Quia	Because	audire vos	hear you
ludendum est nobis	we must	tanquam	as
	play	judex.	a judge.
aliquandiù,	some time,	P. Cur non?	Why not?
ut	that	S. Nè fortasse	Least perhaps
exerceamus	we may exercise	alteruter	one
corpus	the body	amicorum	of my friends
ad conservandam	to preserve	offendatur	may be offended
valetudinem.	health.	meâ	with my
P. Repeamus	Let us repeat	sententiâ.	sentence.
igitur	then	T. In quo	In what
tertium librum,	the third book,	eris	will you be
qui est	which is	adjutor	a helper
brevissimus.	the shortest.	nobis	to us
T. Sed	But	igitur?	then?
v	I would have	S. Notabo	I will mark
judicem.	a judge.	diligenter	diligently
P. Solomon	Solomon	lapsus	the slips
est præsès,	is here.	utriusque	of each
qui sequitur	who follows	in charulâ,	in a little paper,
me	me	deindè	and then
ob eam rem.	for that matter.	referéis	you shall carry it
T. Vis	Will you	ad præceptorem.	to the master.
igitur,	therefore,	T. Quid	What
Solomon,	Solomon,	fiet	shall be done
audite nos?	hear us?	um?	then?
S. Quid	What	S. Adjudicabit	He will ad-
estis	are you		judge
dicturi?	about to say?	victoriam	the victory
T. Tertium	The third	&	and
librum	book	præmium.	the reward
moralium	of moral	utri	to whom
distichorum.	distichs.	videbitur.	he pleases.
S. Non-nè dicéis	Will not	P. Eis	You will be
	you say	igitur	then
alternis vicibus?	in turns?	tan um	only
T. Scilicet,	Yes,	testis	a witness
			nobis?

nobis ?	for us ?	super hâc re	about this matter
S. Sic	So	volunt.	will have it.
intelligo.	I mean.	S. Date mihi	Give me
T. Videtur	It seems	librum	the book
mihi	to me	in manum,	into my hand,
sanè	indeed	ut possim	that I may
optima ratio.	the best way.	observare	observe
P. Probatur	It is approved of	cetiùs.	more surely.
valdè	very much	P. Tene	Take
quoque	also	meum.	mine.
mihi.	by me.	T. Incipiam-nè ?	Shall I be-
S. Sed	But		gin ?
unum	one thing	P. Æquum est,	It is right,
restat.	remains.	quia	because
T. Quid est ?	What is it ?	tu	you
S. Vultis-nè,	Will you	provocatus es	have been chal-
præter	besides		lenged.
manifestos	your manifest	à me.	by me.
lapsus,	slips,	T. Audi,	Hear,
hæitationes	that your flam-	quæso,	I pray,
	merings	Solomon,	Solomon,
étiam	also	sed diligenter.	but diligently.
notari ?	be set down ?	S. Tu verò	But you
T. Sic	So	cave	be ware
leges	the laws	dicas	that you say
præceptoris	of the master	negligenter.	negligently.

COLL. XIX.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

G Rátulor	I congratulate	illa duxerat	she carried
tibi	you	me	me
réditum,	on your return,	se-cum,	with her,
Macharde ;	O Machard ;	ita	so
quando	when	redúxi.	she brought me back.
rediisti	did you return	P. Non-nè venit	Did she
rure ?	out of the country ?		not come
M. Heri,	Yesterday	in equo ?	on a horse ?
post meridiem.	afternoon.	M. Imò,	Yes,
P. Rediit-nè mater ?	Did &		and
	your mother return ?	quidem	indeed
M. Quemádmodum	As	toluatio.	on a pacer.
			P. Tu

P. Tu verò?	But how didst	tu-nè rediisti	have you returned
	you come?	vacuus?	empty?
M. Quid	Why	M. Attuli	I have brought
rogas?	do you ask?	quantum uvârum	as many
eram	I was		grapes as
illi à pèdibus.	her footman.	pótui.	I could.
P. Non fuit	Was not	P. Quantum	How many
labor	the fatigue	igitur?	then?
iū: eris	of the journey	M. Quasillum.	A-basket:
moléstus	troublesome	P. Heus,	Ho,
tibi?	to you?	quasillum!	a basket!
M. Fuit	There was	tibi uni	for yourself alone
nulla via	no way	igitur?	then?
difficilis	difficult	M. Imò,	Nay,
mihi,	to me,	nobis duobus.	for us two.
reditio	the return	P. Quid	What
in urbem	into the city	tantillum	so little
erat	was	duobus?	for two?
adeò jucúnda:	so pleasant:	M. Non póteram	I could not
quid	why	ferre	bring
quæris?	do you ask?	ampliùs,	more
noluissèm	I had been unwilling	pro viribus	for the strength
venire	to come	mei	of my
eques.	a horseman.	corpúsculi:	little body;
P. Quantum	How far	quòd si	but if
distat	is distant	ellem	I were
vestra villa	your country-house	robústus,	strong,
hinc?	from hence?	apportâssèm	I should have
M. Quâtuor	Four		brought
milliâribus,	miles,	onus	the load
iis-que	and those	âlini;	of an ass;
non	not	nam	for
âlmòdum longis.	very long.	mater	my mother
P. Sed jam	But already	permittébat	did permit
fatis	enough	facile.	easily.
de réditu,	of your return,	P. Quàm	How
nunc	now	vellem	I could wish
agâmus	let us do	adfuísse!	to have been there!
âllud.	something else.	M. Ego	I
Fuísî-nè	Have you been	&	and
memor	mindful	mater	my mother
tui	of your	desiderâvimus	have desired
promissâ?	promise?	te	thee
			plúrimum.

plurimum :	very much :	ad nos.	to us. [our house.]
sed	but	Vidēbis	You shall see
esto	be	nostrum quasillum	our basket
bono ánimo,	of good courage,	íntegrum	whole
ea reliquit	she has left	adhuc,	as yet,
famulum	a servant	ut spero.	as I hope.
ruri,	in the country,	P. O lepidum caput !	O pretty fellow !
qui veniet	who will come		
onustus	loaded	nam &	for also
amplissimâ	with a very large	cupiebam	I did desire
corbe :	basket :		to go
tum	then	salutatum	to salute
illa	she	tuam matrem,	thy mother,
dabit	will give	charissimam	most dear
tibi	to you	mihi.	to me.
affarim.	enough.	M. Profectò	Truly
P. Aha,	Aha,	feceris	you will do
nunc	now	gratissimum	a very acceptable
loqueris	you speak		thing
optata.	wish'd for things.	illi.	to her.
M. Eamus	Let us go	P. Eamus	Let us go
domum	home	igitur.	then,

COLL. XX.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

A Ccepi	I have received	liberalitate	liberality
pecuniam	money	ultrò	of your own accord
à patre	from my father	offers	you offer
hodiè,	to-day,	mihi	me
si fortè	if perhaps	beneficium :	a kindness :
tibi est opus.	you have need.	nam	for
C. Nihil opus.	No need	quotusquisque	what one of a
est mihi	is to me		thousand
nunc,	now,	facit id ?	does that ?
sed tamen	but yet	P. Credo	I believe
habeo	I have	paucissimos,	very few,
tibi	for you	tamen	yet
máximas	very great	tu provocásti	you have inclined
grátias,	thanks,	me	me
quòd	that	non semel	not once
pro tuâ	out of your	[i. e. more than once.]	beneficiis.

beneficiis.	with kindnesses.	quàm	as	
C. Illa		<i>Those</i> solémus	<i>we are used to do these</i>	
fuérunt		were	hóminum.	of men.
adeò parva,		so small,	P. Ille faxit,	May he grant,
ut		that	ut	that
non sint	they are not	exerceámus	we may exercise	
digna	worthy	nos	ourselves	
commemoratione.	of the	in eâ	in that	
	mentioning	cogitatio	thought,	
P. Non est	It is not	&	both	
parvum	a small	æpius,	more often,	
beneficium,	kindness,	&	and	
quod	which	diligentiùs.	more diligently.	
profectum est	proceeded	C. Illud	That	
ab optimâ	from a very good	profectò	truly	
voluntate	will.	esse est,	is needful,	
C. U' inam	I wish	si volumus	if we would	
expende. émus	we did consider	experiri	experience	
tam	as much	jus benignitatem	his kindness	
beneficia	the kindnesses	æpius	often	
Dei	of God	erga	towards	
erga nos,	towards us,	nos.	us.	

COLL. XXI.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VEnit-nè pater	Is your	numerávit ?	did he count any
	father come		to you ?
ad hodiérnum	to this day's	P. In præsentia.	For the present.
mercá um ?	market ?	B. Quantum,	How much,
P. Convénit me	He came to me	óbsecro ?	I pray ?
hodiè	to-day	P. Viginti asses.	Twenty pence.
manè,	in the morning	B. Papæ !	O strange !
quum adhuc	when as yet	viginti asses !	twenty pence !
surgerem	I was rising	quí fit	how came it to pass
è lecto.	out of bed	ut audeat	that he dares
B. Petièsti	Did you ask	committere	trust
nihil	nothing	tantum pecuniæ	so much money
ab eo ?	from him ?	tibi ?	to you ?
P. Imò,	Yes,	P. Quia	Because
pecuniam.	money.	novit me	he knows me
B. Et	And esse		to be
			frugi

frugi	a thrifty	P. Quantum	How much
dispensatórem,	manager,	vis accipere	will you have
liquidem	for	à me ?	from me ?
semper reddo	I always give	B. Quinque asses.	Five-pence.
illi	to him	P. Accipe.	Take them.
rationem	an account	B. O verum	O true
usque ad teruncium.	to a far-thing.	amicum !	friend !
B. Sed	But	P. Non est	He is not
impetravisti	you got it	verus amicus,	a true friend,
ægrè,	difficultly,	nisi qui juvat	unless who helps
fortasse.	perhaps.	amicum	his friend
R. Imò,	Nay,	in tempore,	in time,
facillimè,	very easily,	si tamen	if yet
atque adeò	and moreover	habèt	he has
cum gratiâ.	with good will.	undè	wherewith
B. O mitem	O mild	juvet.	he may help him.
parentem !	father !	B. Certus	A sure
P. Certò	Truly	amicus,	friend,
minimùm.	very mild.	ut est	as it is
B. Sed	But	in proverbio,	in the proverb,
redeamus	that we may return	cérnitur	is seen
ad rem,	to the matter,	in incertâ re.	in a doubtful
quid facies	what will you do	matter.	
istâ pecuniâ ?	with that money ?	P. Quando	When
P. Emam	I will buy	reddes	will you restore
libros,	books,	mutuum ?	what you've bor-
& alia	and other things	rowed ?	
necessária	necessary	B. Ubi primùm	When first
mibi.	for me.	pater	my father
B. Potés-nè	Can you	venerit	shall come
dare mutuò	lend	in hanc urbem.	into this city.
mibi	me	P. Quando	When
aliquid ?	some ?	speras	do you hope
P. Possum	I can	venturum ?	he will come ?
si modo	if	B. In próximo	At the next
eges.	you want.	mercátu,	market,
B. Nisi	Unless	nempè,	to wit,
egérem,	I wanted,	ad octávum	on the eighth
non péterem.	I should not ask.	diem	day
		Octóbris.	of October.

PART

PART III.

AN

ANALYSIS,

OR,

GRAMMATICAL RESOLUTION

OF THE

LATIN WORDS in the COLLOQUIES.

COLL. I. BOOK I.

Salve is a verb defective, that has only the imper. mood. *Salve, salveto*, plur. *salvete, salvetote*; the 1 fut. (or fut. imper.) tense, *salvebo, salvebis, salvebit*; and infin. mood, *salvere*. *Salve* is imper. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 perf. and agrees with the nom. case *tu* understood. *Claudi* is a noun subst. of 2 declen. and masc. gen. Nom. *Claudius*, g. *Claudii*, &c. *Claudi* is vocat. case. Proper names in *ius* make the voc. in *i*.

Tu is a pron. prim. N. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is 2 perf. sing. num. and is the nom. case to the verb *sis*.

Sis is poten. [optat.] mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 2 perf. of the verb *sum*.

Salvus is a noun adj. *salvus, salva, saluum*. *Salvus* is nom. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with *tu*.

Quoque is a conjunct. undecl.

Bernarde is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gender. Nom. *Bernardus*, g. *Bernardi*, &c. It is voc. case, sing. num.

Ludamus is a verb act. 3 conj. *Ludo,*

ludis, lusi, ludere, — lusum, -sa, &c. *Ludamus* is pot. mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1 perf. and agrees with the nom. case *nos* understood. The poten. pres. tense is used for the imperative.

Paulisper, an undecidable word; viz. an adverb.

Quid is a pronoun relative. N. *qui, quæ, quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. It is the acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gen. and is governed of the verb *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective, which has only the present tense and preter-imperfect of the indic. mood, viz. *aio, ais, ait*, pl. *aiunt*; and *aiebam, -bas, -bat, -bamus, -batis, -bant*; imperat. *ai*; pot. pres. sing. *aias, aiat*, pl. *aiamus, aiant*; part. *aiens*. Some grammarians give more tenses to this verb.

Ineptule, a noun adj. *Ineptulus, -la, -lum*, genit. *-li, -læ, -li, &c.* 'Tis the vocat. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with the substan. *puer, a boy*, understood.

Vix, adverb undecidable.

Ingressus es, a verb deponent, of 3 conj. *Ingredior*, -eris, -ere, — *ingressus sum* or *fui*, *ingredi*, &c.

A verb deponent has passive endings, but signifies actively, and has gerunds, supines, and participles, like an active verb. *Ingressus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. nu. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu* understood.

Scholam, a noun subst. of 1 decl. and fem. gen. N. *Schola*, gen. *scholæ*, &c. *Scholam* is the acc. case, sing. num. and is governed of the verb *ingressus es*.

Et is a conjunc. undecl.

Loqueris, a verb dep. of 3 conjug. *Loquor*, *loqueris*, -re, — *locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*, &c. 'Tis the ind. mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Jam, adverb.

De, a preposition governing an abl. case.

Ludo, a noun subst. of 2 declension, and masc. gender. N. *ludus*, gen. *Judi*, &c. *Ludo* is the ablative case, sing. num. and is governed of *de*.

De, adverb.

Iraſcaris is a verb of 3 conj. *Iraſcor*, *iraſceris*, -re, — *iratus sum* or *fui*, *iraſci*, &c. *Iraſcaris* is the subj. [potent.] mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Quæſo, a verb. defect. Indic. pref. *quæſo*, pl. *quæſumus*. It is ind. mood, pref. tense, sing. number, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Non, adverb.

Iraſcor, indic. pref. sing. 1 pers.

Cur, *ergo*, *ſic*, are all undeclinable words.

Exclamas, a verb act. 1 conjugat. *Exclame*, *exclamas*, *exclamavi*, *exclamare*, -atum, -atu, &c. *Exclamas* is the ind. mood, pref. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and

agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Accuſo, a verb active of 1 conjug. *Accuſo*, -as, *accuſavi*, -are, — -atum, -atu, &c. 'Tis the ind. mood, pref. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

Tuam, an adj. N. *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, gen. *tui*, *tue*, *tui*, &c. *Tuam* is acc. case, sing. num. fem. gen. and agrees with the subst. *ſtultitiam*.

Stultitiam is acc. sing. of *ſtultitia*, -æ, 1 decl. fem.

Non, adverb.

Licet is a verb impersonal, which is used in the 3 pers. sing. only, as *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit*, or *licitum eſt*, &c. *Licet* is indic. mood, pref. tense, sing. num. and 3 pers. N. B. Verbs impersonal have no nom. case before them.

Ludere, a verb active of 3 conjug. *Ludo*, *ludis*, *luſi*, *ludere*, — *luſum*, -ſu, &c. *Ludere* is the infinitive mood, being the latter of two verbs, and *licet* is the former.

Igitur, a conjunction.

Ino, *at*, *cum*, are undeclinable words.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *tempus*, g. *temporis*, &c. *Tempus* is the nom. case to the verb *eſt*.

Eſt is ind. mood, pref. tense, sing. num. 3 per. of the verb *ſum*.

Vab, an interjection.

Tu, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is the nom. case to the verb *ſapis*.

Nimium, an adverb.

Sapis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapis*, -pis, *ſapui*, and *ſapivi*, *ſapere*, &c. It has no supines. *Sapis* is indic. mood, pref. tense, sing. num. 2 per. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Utinam, an adverb.

Saperem is poten. [or optat.] mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. of *ſapio*, and agrees

with

with the nom. case *ego*.

Tantum, an adverb.

Satis, an adverb.

Sed, a conjunction.

Mitte, a verb. act. 3 conj. *Mitto*,
-tis, *missi*, *mittere*, — *missum*,
-su. *Mitte* is imp. mood, pres.
tense, sing. num. 2 person, and
agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Me, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*.
&c. *Me* is acc. case, governed
of *mitte*.

Quæso, a verb defective. See above.

Ut, adv. and conjunct.

Repetam, a verb act. of 3 conjug.
compound of *re* and *peto*. *Re*-
peto, -tis, *repetivi*, *repetere*, —
repetitum, -tu, &c. *Repetam* is
pot. mood, pres. tense, sing. num.
1 pers. and agrees with nom. case
ego.

Quæ, a pron. N. *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*
or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quæ* is
nom. case pl. num. neut. gend.
and is nom. case to *erunt*.

Reddenda, a participle pass. fut. in
du, of *reddo*, -eris, -ere, — *red*-
ditus sum or *fui*, *reddi*, *redditus*,
reddendus. Nom. *reddendus*, -da,
-dum, genit. -di, -dæ, -di, &c.
Reddenda is nom. case, pl. num.
neut. gend. and agrees with *quæ*.
The relative may be the sub-
stantive to the adjective that
comes after it.

Erunt is indic. mood, fut. tense, pl.
numb. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*,
and agrees with nom. case *quæ*.

Præceptor, a noun subſt. 3 declen.
and masc. gend. N. *Præceptor*,
gen. *præceptoris*, &c. *Præceptor*
is dat. case, sing. num.

Mox, adverb.

Dicis, a verb act. 3 conjugat. *Di*-
co, *dicis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*,
-tu, &c. *Dicis* is indic. mood,
pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person,
and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Æquum, a noun adj. Nom. *æquus*,
-qua, -quum, gen. *æqui*, -quæ,

-qui, &c. *Æquum* is acc. case,
sing. num. and neut. gend. go-
vern'd of *dicis*. N. B. When
the word *thing* is understood, the
adj. is put in the neut. gender.

Ego, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*,
&c. *Ego* is the nom. case to the
verb *volo*.

Volo is a verb neut. irreg. 3 conj.
Volo, *vis*, *volui*, *velie*, &c. Su-
pines are wanting. *Volo* is ind.
mood, pres. tense, sing. num.
1 pers. and agrees with nom.
case *ego*.

Quoque, a conjunction.

Repetere, a verb active, 3 conj.
Repeto, -tis, *repetivi*, *repetere*,
-itum, -itu, &c. *Repetere* is in-
fin. mood.

Te cum. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is
govern'd of *cum*.

Si is a conjunction.

Tibi, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*,
&c. *Tibi* is dat. case, govern'd
of *placet*.

Placet, a verb impersonal. *Placet*,
placebat, *placuit*, &c. *Placet* is
ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num.
3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Ebo, an interj.

Quid, a pron. relative. *Qui*, *quæ*,
quod or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. *Quid*
is nom. case, sing. num. neut.
gend. and is nom. case to *est*.

Est is indicative mood, pres. tense,
sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb
sum, and agrees with nom. case
quid.

Hoc, a pron. adj. Nom. *hic*, *hæc*,
hoc, genit. *hujus*, &c. *Hoc* is
nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend.
and agrees with *quid*.

Quid is acc. case, sing. num. neut.
gend. and is govern'd of *vult*.

Sibi is a pron. Nom. wanting, g.
sui, dat. *sibi*. It is a dative case,
govern'd of *vult*.

Vult, a verb neut. o 3 conj. irreg.
volo, *vis*, *volui*, &c. *Vult* is in-
dic. mood, present tense, sing.

- num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *mutatio*.
- Ista*, a pron. adj. Nom. *iste, ista, illud*, gen. *istius*, &c. *Ista* is nom. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with the substantive *mutatio*.
- Tam*, adverb.
- Subita*, an adj. Nom. *subitus, -ta, -tum*, genit. *-ti, -tæ, -ti*, *Subita* is nom. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with *mutatio*.
- Mutatio*, noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *mutatio*, gen. *-tionis*. It is nom. case to *vult*.
- Nonne*, adverb.
- Tu*, a pron. of the 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *loquebaris*.
- Loquebaris*, a verb deponent of 3 conj. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, -locutus sum* or *fui, loqui*, &c. *Loquebaris* is ind. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
- Modo*, adverb.
- De*, a prep. governing an ablative case.
- Lusu*, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc. gend. N. *lusu*, g. *lusu*. *Lusu* is abl. case, sing. num. governed of *de*.
- Loquebar*: see above. It is indic. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
- Quidem, sed, non, serio, cur*, are undeclinable words.
- Simulabas*, a verb active, 1 conjug. *Simulo, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, -atu*, &c. *Simulabas* is indic. mood, preterim. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
- Ut*, a conj.
- Fabularer*, a verb dep. 1 conj. *Fabulor, fabularis, -re, -fabulatus sum* or *fui, fabulari*, &c. *Fabularer* is potent. [or subjunct.] mood, preterimp. tense, sing. n. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
- Paucis*, an adj. Nom. *paucus, -ca, -cum*, genit. *-ci, -cæ, -ci*, &c. *Paucis* is ablative case, pl. num. and neut. gend. and agrees with *verbis*.
- Te-cum*. *Te* is a pron. N. *tu*, g. *tui*. *Te* is abl. case, governed of *cum*, which follows, or is subjoined to it.
- Quid*, a pron. relat. It is here put for *in quo*.
- Illud*, a pron. adj. N. *ille, illa, illud*, gen. *illius*, &c. *Illud* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *prodest*.
- Prodest* is a word compounded of *pro* and *sum*. *Prosum, prodes, profui, prodesse*, &c. *Prodest* is indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *illud*.
- Rogas*, a verb active, 1 conjugat. *Rogo, -gas, -gavi, -gare, -rogatum, -atu*. *Rogas* is indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
- Nonne*, adverb.
- Audivisti*, a verb active, 4 conj. *Audio, -is, -ivi, -ire, -itum, -itu*. *Audivisti* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
- Ex*, a prep. governing an ablative case.
- Præceptore*, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*. *Præceptore* is abl. case governed of *ex*.
- Nunc* and *non* are adverbs.
- Occurrit*, a verb active, 3 conjugat. compounded of *ob* and *curro*. *Occurro, -ris, occurri, occurrere, -occursum, -su*. *Occurrit* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 3 pers.
- Mihi* is dat. case of *ego*.

Quid and *prodest*, see above.

Inquam, a verb defective, ind. pres.

Inquam, [*inquo* rarely] -*quis*, -*quit*, pl. -*quimus*, -*quitis*, -*quunt*. preterimp. *inquiebat*, -*bant*, preterperf. *inquisti*, fut. *inquies*, -*quiet*. imperat. *inque*, *inquito*. *Inquam* is irregularly ind. mood. pres. tense, sing. numb. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Confabulari, a verb dep. of 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *fabulari*. *Confabulari*, -*lavis*, -*lare*, — *confabulatus sum* or *fui*, *confabulari*. It is infin. mood. When two verbs come together, the latter must be in the infin. mood.

Ad, a prepos. governing an accus. case.

Exercendos, a part. pass. of the verb *exerceor*, -*cris*, -*ere*, — *exercitus sum* or *fui*, *exerceri*, &c. *exercendus*, -*da*, -*dum*. It is acc. case, pl. n. masc. gen. and agrees with *nos*.

Nos, a pron. Nom. pl. *nos*, gen. *nostrum*. It is acc. case governed of *ad*.

In, a prep. governing an ablat. and acc. case.

Latinâ, adj. *Latinus*, -*na*, -*num*. *Latinâ*, ablat. case, sing. num. fem. gen. and agrees with *linguâ*.

Linguâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. Nom. *lingua*, gen. -*guæ*. *Lingua* is ablat. case, sing. num. and governed of *in*.

Profecto, adverb.

Putas, a verb active, 1 conj. *Puto*, -*tas*, *putavi*, -*are*, -*atum*, -*atu*. *Putas* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 2 perf. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Recte and *Et* are undeclinable words.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *amo*.

Amo, a verb act. of 1 conj. *Amo*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — -*atum*, -*atu*.

Amo is ind. pres. sing. 1 person. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te, a pron. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c.

Te is accusat. case, governed of *amo*.

Magis and *nunc* are undeclined.

Habeo, a verb act. 2 conj. *Habeo*, -*bes*, *habui*, *habere*, — -*itum*, -*itu*. *Habeo* is indic. pres. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi is dat. case of the pron. *tu*.

Gratiam, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. N. *gratia*, gen. *gratiæ*, &c. *Gratiam* is acc. case, sing. num. and governed of *habeo*.

Age is an adv. or imperat. of *ago*.

Repetamus, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -*tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — -*itum*, -*itu*, &c. *Repetamus* is potent. [or imperat.] mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1 perf. and agrees with the nom. case *nos*.

Prælectionem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. N. *prælectio*, gen. -*ionis*, &c. *Prælectionem* is acc. case, sing. governed of *repetamus*.

Nam and *brevi* are undeclined.

Præceptor, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. gen. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. It is nom. case to *aderit*.

Aderit, a verb compounded of *ad* and *sum*, *Adsum*, *ades*, *adsum*, or *assui*, *adesse*. *Aderit* is ind. mood, fut. tense, sing. num. 3 perf. and agrees with nom. case *præceptor*.

COLL. II. BOOK I.

Salve, a verb defective. See the first word of the first colloquy. *Salve* is imperat. mood, present tense, sing. numb. 2 perf. and

agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præceptor, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gen. N. *præceptor*, gen. -*oris*, &c. *Præceptor* is voc. case.

Sis is poten. [or opt.] mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. of *sum*, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. It agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Salvus, -*va*, -*vum*, adj. It is nom. case, sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Mi is voc. sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *Stephano*, subst. of 3 decl. masc.

Unde, adverb.

Venis, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Venio*, *venis*, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*, -*tu*, &c. *Venis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Tam, *multo*, *mane*, are undecl.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Nostro, an adj. *Noster*, -*tra*, -*trum*. *Nostro* is ablat. case, sing. num. neut. genl. and agrees with the subst. *cubiculo*.

Cubiculo, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. genl. Nom. *cubiculum*, gen. -*li*, &c. *Cubiculo* is ablat. case, sing. and is governed of *e*.

Quando, adverb.

Surrexisti, a verb neut. of 3 conj. compounded of *sursum* and *rego*. *Surgo*, -*gis*, *surrexi*, *surgere*, — *surrectum*, -*tu*. *Surrexisti* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. n. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Paulo, adverb.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusat. case.

Sextam, an adj. *Sextus*, -*ta*, -*tum*. It is the accusat. case, sing. fem. gender, and agrees with *horam* understood.

Præceptor, -*oris*, 3 decl. and masc. gender.

Quid is acc. sing. neut. of *quis*, and is governed of *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective. See above, viz. the eleventh word of Coll. I. It is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sic, an adverb.

Est is indicat. mood, pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Ut, a conjunction.

Dico, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, -*cis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -*tu*. *Dico* is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tu, a pron. N. *tu*, gen. *tui*. It is nom. case to *es*.

Es is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Nimis, an adv.

Matutinus, -*na*, -*num*, an adj. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Quis, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. It is a pronoun interrogative, and is nom. case to the verb *expergescit*.

Expergescit, a verb active, 3 conj. *Expergescio*, -*cis*, *expergesci*, *expergescere*, — *expergescitum*, -*tu*. *Expergescit* is indic. mood, preterperf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te is accus. case of *tu*, and is governed of *expergescit*.

Meus, -*a*, -*um*, an adj. and is nom. case, sing. numb. masc. gender, and agrees with the subst. *frater*.

Frater, -*tris*, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case, sing. num. The question and answer must be both in the same case. Or, *frater* is nom. case to *expergescit* understood.

An, a conjunction.

Precatus es, a verb dep. 1 conjugat. *Precor*, -*aris*, -*re*, *precatus sum* or *fui*, *precari*. *Precatus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. and 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Deum, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. Nom. *Deus*, gen. *Dei*, dat. *Deo*, acc. *Deum*, voc. *Deus*. *Deum* is accus. case, gov. of *precatus es*.

Cum and *primum* are undeclined.

Frater, -*tris*, &c. 3 decl. and masc. It is nom. case to *pexit*.

Pexit

Pexit, a verb active, 3 conjugat.

Pec̃to, pecc̃tis, pexui and pexi, pecc̃tere, — pexum, pexu, &c. *Pexit* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *frater*.

Me is acc. of *ego*, and is governed of *pexit*.

Preccatus sum is indic. preterperfect tense, sing. 1 pers. of *precor*.

See above.

Quomodo, adv.

Flexis, a part. pass. of *flector*, -teris, -tere, — *flexus sum* or *fui*, &c.

Flexus, -a, -um; 'tis abl. plur. neut. and agrees with *genibus*.

Genibus is abl. pl. of *genu*. Nouns in *u* are invariable in the sing. n. but are regular in the plural; as, N. pl. *genua*, gen. *genuum*, dat. *genibus*.

Et, a conjunction.

Manibus, a noun subst. of 4 decl. fem. gen. N. *manus*, gen. *manus*, &c. *Manibus* is abl. plur.

Conjunctis, a part. pass. of *conjungor*, -geris, -gere, — *conjunctus sum* or *fui*. *Conjunctus*, -a, -um, &c.

Conjunctis is abl. plur. fem. and agrees with *manibus*.

Dixi, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, -cis, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -tu. *Dixi* is indicat. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Dominicam, an adject. *Dominicus*, -ca, cum. *Dominicam* is accus. sing. fem. gen. and agrees with *precationem*.

Precationem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. N. *precatio*, gen. -onis.

Precationem is acc. sing. and governed of *dixi*.

Cum, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Gratiarum is gen. pl. of *gratia*,

-ae, 1 decl. and fem. gen.

Actione, a noun subst. 3 decl. and

fem. gen. Nom. *actio*, g. -onis. *Actione* is abl. case, sing. governed of *cum*.

Qua is abl. case, fem. sing. of *qui*, and agrees with *lingua*.

Lingua, -ae, 1 decl. fem. gender.

Lingua is abl. sing.

Anglicana, an adj. *Anglicanus*, -a, -um. *Anglicana* is abl. fem. sing.

and agrees with *lingua*.

Factum, a part of the verb neut.

pass. *fi*, *fi*, *factus sum* or

fui, *feri*, &c. *Factus*, -ta, -um.

Factum is voc. case, sing. neut. and

agrees with *negotium* understood.

When the adj. is put in the neut.

gend. without a substantive, some

case of the word *negotium* is un-

derstood, with which it agrees.

Bene, adv.

Quis, quæ, quid, gen. *cujus*, &c.

Quis is nom. case to *misi*.

Misi, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*,

-tis, *misi*, *mittere*, — *missum*,

-su, &c. *Misi* is indic. preter-

perf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees

with nom. case *quis*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and is gov. of *misi*.

Ad, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and governed of *ad*.

Nemo is derived of *ne* and *homo*, and

is declined like *homo*, but wants

the gen. and voc. N. *nemo*, dat.

nemini, acc. *neminem*, abl. *nemi-*

ne. It has no pl. number.

Quid, nom. case, sing. neut. of *qui*,

and is nom. case to *est* understood.

Ergo, a conjunct.

Veni, a verb of 4 conjug. *Venio*,

-nis, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*,

-tu, &c. *Veni* is indic. preter-

perf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees

with nom. case *ego*.

Ultro, adverb.

Mi is voc. case of *meus*, -a, -um, and

agrees with *animule*. N. B. The

adjective *meus* makes *mi*, not

mi, in voc. case, sing. male.

Animule, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc.

gend. *Animulus*, -li. *Animule* is

voc. case, sing. number.

Quam, adverb.

Pulchrum, an adj. *Pulcher*, -bra, -brum. *Pulchrum* is nom. case, sing. numb. neut. gend. and agrees with *negotium* understood.

Est is indic. pres. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Sapere, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, *sapis*, *sapiui*, and *sapui*, *sapere*; the supines are wanting. *Sapere* is infin. mood.

Nonne, undeclined.

Est, as before.

Jentandi, a verb 1 conjug. *Jento* -tas, *jentavi*, *jentare*, *jentandi*, -do, -dum, — *jentatum*, -tu. *Jentandi* is a gerund in *di*, and is governed of *tempus*.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut.

N. *tempus*, g. *temporis*. *Tempus* is nom. case to the verb *est*.

Nondum is an adv.

Esurio, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Esurio*, -is, *esuriui*, *esurire*. *Esurio* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quid, acc. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *vis*.

Vis, a verb neut. 3 conjug. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*—supines are wanting. *Vis* is irregularly in the indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Igitur, a conjunct.

Volo is ind. mood, pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Reddere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Reddo*, -dis, *reddidi*, *reddere*,—*redditum*, -tu. *Reddere* is infin. mood.

Quotidiana, an adj. *Quotidianus*, -na, -num. It is acc. pl. neuter, and agrees with *nomina*.

Nomina, is noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gend. Nom. *nomen*, g. *nomini*. *Nomina* is acc. pl. and is gov. of *reddere*.

Si, a conjunct.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placbat*, *placuit*, &c. A verb im-

perf. is known by the sign *IT* in English, and has no nom. case.

Tibi is dat. case of *tu*, and gov. of *placet*.

Audire, is infin. mood of *audio*, -is, -ivi, -ire.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and gov. of *audire*.

Quidni, adverb.

Placeret, a verb imperf. It is pot. mood, preterimp. sing. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Tenes, a verb act. 2 conj. *Teneo*, *tenes*, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*, *tentu*. *Tenes* is indic. pres. sing. 2 person, and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Memoria, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *Memoria*, gen. -æ. *Memoria* is abl. case sing.

Teneo, -es, -ui, -ere, &c. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Gratia, -æ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. It is nom. case to *fit* understood.

Deo is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. *Deus*, -i. *Deo* is dat. case.

Age, adverb.

Pronuncia, a verb act. 1 conj. *Pro-nuncio*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, -atu, &c. *Pronuncia* is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Sed, a conjunct.

Soles, a verb neut. 2 conj. *Soleo*, -les, *solitus sum*, *solere*. *Soles* is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præire, a verb 4 conj. *Præeo*, -is, -ivi, -ire. It is infin. mood.

Anglicè, adverb.

Et, a conjunct.

Ego, a pron. nom. case to *respondeo*.

Respondeo, a verb 2 conjugat. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*. *Respondeo*, *des*, *respondi*, *dere*, — *responsum*, -su. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Latine, an adverb.

Moneo, a verb act. 2 conj. *Moneo*,
-es, ui, *monere*,—*monitum*, -tu.

Mones is ind. pres. sing. 2 perf.
and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Bene, an adv.

Oblitus eram, a verb dep. 3 conj.

Obliviscor, -ceris, -cere, *oblitus*
sum or *fui*, *oblivisci*. *Oblitus*
eram is ind. preterpl. tense, sing.

1 perf. and agrees with nom.
case *ego*.

Istud, a pron. adj. *iste*, -*sta*, -*stud*.
gen. *istius*, &c. *Istud* is acc.
sing. neut. and governed of *obli-*
tus eram.

Pene, an adv.

Responde is imp. 2 perf. sing. of
respondeo, which see above.

Igitur, a conjunct. illative.

COLL. III. BOOK I.

Quando, an adv.

Vis is indic. mood, pres. tense,
sing. 2 perf. of *volo*, *vis*, *volui*,
vella, verb of 3 conj. irreg.

Prandere, a verb of 2 conj. *Prandeo*,
-des, *prandi*, *prandere*,—*pran-*
sum, *fu*. *Prandere* is infin. mood.

Ego, a pron. of 1 perf. and is nom.
case to *prandi*.

Prandi is ind. mood, preterperf.
sing. 1 perf. of *prandeo*, a verb
2 conj. See above.

Fam, an adv.

Quotâ, an adj. *Quotus*, -*tâ*, -*tum*.
It is ablat. case, sing. fem. and
agrees with *horâ*.

Horâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. g.
Hora, -*reæ*. *Horâ* is ablat. case,
being a noun signifying time.

Sesquioctavâ is ablat. case, sing.
fem. of the adj. *sesquioctavus*,
-*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *horâ*.

Prandetis is indic. pres. plur. 2
perf. of *prandeo*, -*des*, -*di*, and
agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Tam, *mane*, *igitur*, *sic*, are unde-
clinable.

Solemus, a verb of 2 conj. *Soleo*, *so-*
les, *solitus sum* or *fui*, *solere*. *So-*
lemus is ind. pret. pl. 1 perf. and
agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Fere, an adv.

In, a prep.

Æstate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem.
gend. *Æstas*, -*atis*. *Æstate* is
ablat. case, governed of *in*.

Vos, a pron. of the 2 perf. pl.

Autem, a conjunct.

Quid is acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and
is governed of *facitis*.

Facitis, a verb act. 3 conj. *Facio*
-*cis*, *feci*, *facere*,—*factum*, -*tu*.
Facitis is ind. pres. plur. 2 perf.
and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Non, adv.

Prandemus is ind. pres. pl. 1 perf.
of *prandeo*, -*des*, *prandi*, *prandere*,
and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Ante, a prep. governing an accu-
sative case.

Sesquidecimam, a noun adj. *Sesqui-*
decimus, -*ma*, -*mun*. *Sesquide-*
cimam is acc. case, sing. fem. gen.
and agrees with *horam* under-
stood, which is governed of *ante*.

Interdum, an adv.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative
case.

Undecimâ, an adj. *Undecimus*, -*ma*,
-*mun*. It is abl. case, sing. fem.
and agrees with *horâ*, which is
governed of *ab*.

Papæ, *cur*, *non*, *citius*, are unde-
clined.

Pater, -*tris*, 3 decl. masc. It is
nom. case to *est*.

Est, ind. pres. sing. 3 perf. of *sum*.

Expectandus, -*da*, -*dum*, a particip.
of *expector*, -*taris*, -*re*, *expectatus*
sum or *fui*, &c. It is nom. case,
sing. masc. and agrees with *pater*.

Dum, undeclinable.

Redierit, a verb 4 conj. compounded
of *re* and *eo*. *Redeo*, -*is*, *redivi*,
-*ire*, -*itum*, -*itu*, &c. *Redi-*
erit is subjunct. fut. [fut. per.]
sing.

sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ille*.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Curia, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is abl. governed of *è*.

Tu, a pron. of 2 pers. and is nom. case to *potes*.

Igitur, *non*, are undeclined.

Potes is ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *possum*, *potes*, *potui*, *posse*.

Adesse is infin. of *adsum*, *ades*, *ad-fui*, *adesse*.

Aula, -æ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gender. It is ablative case, governed of *in*.

Cantione, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem.

N. *cantio*, gen. -*tionis*. *Cantione* is abl. case governed of *in*.

Psalmodum, gen. case plural of *psalmus*, -i, 2 decl. masc.

Inter sum is compounded of *inter* and *sum*. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Admodum, *raro*, *quomodo*, are undeclinable.

Excusaris, a verb pass. 1 conj. *Excusor*, *excusaris*, -are, *excusatus sum* or *fui*. *Excusaris* is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Exemptus sum, a verb pass. 3 conj. *Eximor*, *eximeris*, -re, *exemptus sum* or *fui*, *eximi*, &c. It is ind. pret. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ab, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Illo, a pron. adj. *Ille*, -a, -ud, gen.

Illius, &c. *Illo* is abl. sing. neut. and agrees with *muners*.

Munere, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut.

N. *munus*, gen. *muneris*. *Munere* is abl. case, sing. governed of *ab*.

Quis, a pron. interrog.

Exemit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Eximo*, -is, *exemi*, *eximere*, -*exemptum*, -*tu*. *Eximo* is compounded of *ex* and *emo*. *Exemit* is ind. preter. perf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te, acc. of *tu*, and governed of *exemit*.

Didascalus, -li, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. *Tis* nom. case to *exemis* understood.

Monitu is abl. case of *monitus*, *monitus*, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Mei is gen. case, sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *patris*.

Patris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. N. *pater*, g. *patris*. It is gen. case sing.

Habent, a verb 2 conj. *Habeo*, -bes, *habui*, *habere*, -*habitum*, -*itu*.

Habent is indic. pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *fili*.

Ne, an adverb which is commonly joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Omnes, an adj. Nom. *omnis*, *omne*, gen. *omnis*. *Omnes* is nom. pl. masc. and agrees with *fili*.

Fili, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc.

N. *filius*, gen. *fili*, dat. *filio*.

Fili is nom. case plur. and is nom. case to *habent*.

Senatorum, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. *Senator*, -*toris*. *Senatorum* is gen. plur.

Privilegium, -ii, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. It is acc. sing. and governed of *habent*.

Ejusmodi, undecl.

Habent is ind. pres. pl. 3 pers. of *habeo*, and agrees with nom. case *illi*.

Modo, an adv.

Patres is nom. case plur. of *pater*, -*tris*, 3 dec. masc. It is nom. case to *jubeant*.

Jubeant, a verb act. 2 conj. *Jubeo*, -bes, *jussi*, *jubere*, -*jussum*, -*ussu*.

Jubeant is poten. [subj.] pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *patres*.

Nonne, an adv.

Posset is pot. preterim. sing. 3 pers. of *possum*, and agrees with n.c. *mater*.

Mater, -*tris*, a noun. subst. 3 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *posset*.

Dare is infin. mood. of *do*, *dus*, *dedi*, *dare*, *datum*, -*tu*, a verb 1 conj.

Tili

Tibi is dat. of *tu*, and is governed of *dare*.

Prandium, -ii, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. It is acc. sing. governed of *dare*.

Ante, a prep. gov. an acc. case.

Reditum, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Reditus, -tus. *Reditum* is acc. case governed of *ante*.

Patris is gen. case of *pater*, 3 decl. masc.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Senatu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Senatus, -tus. *Senatu* is ablat. case, governed of *e*.

Posset. See above.

Quidem and *sed* are undecl.

Vult is ind. pres. sing. 3 person of the irregular verb *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. and agrees with nom. case *pater*, -tris, 3 dec. m.

Expectari is infin. pass. of *expector*, -aris, -re, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, *expectari*.

A me. *Me* is abl. case of *ego*, and is governed of the prep. *a*.

Quamobrem, *quia*, *sic*, are undeclined.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placere*, *placuit*. *Placet* is indic. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Illi is dat. of *ille*, and governed of *placet*.

Nunc is undecl.

Tacendum, a part. in *dus*, used in the neuter gen. *Tacendus*, -da, -dum, from *taceo*.

Est, 3 pers. sing. indic. present of *sum*.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*.

Nam, undecl.

Occlusisti, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *ob* and *claudo*. *Ocludo*, -dis, *occludi*, *occludere*, — *occlusum*, -su. *Occlusisti* is indic. preter. perfect, sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Os, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. *Os*, -is, -ori. *Os* is acc. sing. go-

verned of *occlusisti*.

Cur, undecl.

Tu, a pron. of 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *es*.

Es, indic. pres. sing. 2 person of *sum*.

Tam, undecl.

Curiosus, -sa, -sum, an adj. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *percontator*.

Percontator, -oris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. It is nom. sing. and governed of *es*.

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. *Sum* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Puer, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc.

Puer, -eri. It is nom. case governed of *sum*.

Et, a conj.

Pueri is nom. plur. of *puer*, and is nom. case to *cupiunt*.

Semper, undecl.

Cupiunt, a verb of 3 conj. *Cupio*, -pis, *cupivi*, *cupere*, — *cupitum*, -ita. *Cupiunt* is indic. pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *pueri*.

Scire, a verb of 4 conj. *Scio*, *scis*, *scivi*, *scire*, *scitum*, &c. It is infin. mood.

Aliquid, pron. comp. No. *Aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquod* or *aliquid*, gen. *alicujus*. *Aliquid* is acc. sing. neut. and governed of *scire*.

Novi, an adj. *Novus*, *nova*, *novum*. It is gen. sing. neut.

Fateor, a verb dep. of 2 conj. *Fateor*, -teris, -re, *fassus sum* or *fui*, *fateri*. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

At, undecl.

Est. See above.

Modus, -di, a subst. 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to the verb *est*.

Rebus is abl. plural of *res*, *rei*, 5 decl. fem. gen. and is governed of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Præceptor, -toris, a subst. of 3 declen. masc. It is nom. case to *docet*.

Docet is ind. pres. sing. 3. person of the verb act. *docceo*, -es, *docui*, *docere*, — *doctum*, *doctū*.

Nos, *nostrum*, or *nostri*, &c. *Nos* is acc. governed of *doces*.

Sæpe and *ergo* are undecl.

Discedamus, a verb act. of 3 conj. *discedo*, -dis, *discessi*, *discedere*, — *discessum*, -essu. *Discedamus* is imperat. pres. plur. 1 pers. The imperative has no first person either in the sing. or plur. number, but borrows it from the subjunctive or potential mood. *Discedo* is compounded of the inseparable preposition *dis*, used only in composition, and *cedo*.

Ut, undecl.

Conferas, a verb irregular of 3 conj. *Confero*, -fers, -tuli, -ferre, — *collatum*, *collatu*. *Conferas* is subjunct. [poten.] mood. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *conferas*.

Pransum is 1 supine of *prandeo*, -des, *prandi*, *prandere*, — *pransum*, -su.

Ignosce is imperat. sing. 2 person of *ignosco*, -scis, *ignovi*, *ignoscere*, — *ignotum*, *tu*. 'Tis 3 conj.

Mibi is dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ignosce*.

Quæso, *quæsumus*, a verb defective. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and *ego* is nom. case to it.

Si, undecl.

Offenderim, a verb 3 conj. *Offendo*, -dis, *offendi*, *offendere*, — *offensum*, *offensu*. *Offenderim* is subjunct. preterper. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *offenderim*.

Quâ is abl. sing. fem. of *qui*, and agrees with *re*.

Re, a noun subst. 5 decl. fem. gen-

der. *Res*, *rei*. *Re* is ablat. case sing. governed of *in*.

Ego is nom. case to *peto*.

Peto, -tis, *petivi*, *petere*, — *petitum*, -itu, a verb of 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Idem, a pron. adj. comp. N. *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, gen. *eiusdem*, &c. acc. *eundem*, *eandem*, *idem*. *Idem* is acc. sing. neut. and is governed of *peto*. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective is put in the neuter gender.

Abs-te. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *abs*.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *peto* understood.

Inquam, a verb defect. See above.

Potius, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *potui*. As *ego* is the antecedent with which *qui* agrees, it is here of 1 person.

Potui is indic. preterper. sing. 1 pers. of *possum*, and agrees with nom. case *qui*.

Offendere, is infin. mood of *offendo*, -dis, -di, -dere, — *offensum*, -su, a verb 3 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *offendere*.

Mea is abl. sing. fem. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *loquacitate*.

Loquacitate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gender. Nom. *loquacitas*, gen. *loquacitatis*. *Loquacitate* is ablative sing.

Sed, undecl.

Cogitans, a participle active of *cogito*, -as, -avi, -are, &c. N. *cogitans*, gen. *cogitantis*. *Cogitans* is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Nibil, an invariable noun, i. e. alike in all cases in use, which are nom. acc. voc.

Mali is gen. sing. of *malum*, -i, 2 decl. neut. gen.

Interim, adverb.

COLL. IV. BOOK I.

P *Receptor*, -toris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. gen. 'Tis voc. sing.

Licet, a verb imperf. *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit*, and *licitum est*. *Licet* is indic. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Dicere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, -cis, *dixi*, *dicere*, —*dictum*, -*ctum*. *Dicere* is infin. mood.

Pauca, an adj. *Paucus*, -ca, -cum. *Pauca* is acc. plur. neut. and agrees with *verba* understood.

Loquere, a verb dep. 3 con. *Loquor*, *loqueris*, -re, *locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*. *Loquere* is imper. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Audacter, undecl.

Ego and *condiscipuli* are nom. case to *fuimus*.

Mei is nom. pl. masc. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *condiscipuli*.

Condiscipuli is nom. plur. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 decl. masc.

Fuimus is ind. preterperf. pl. 1 pers. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego* and *condiscipuli*. When a verb has nom. cases of different pers. it agrees with the nom. case of the most worthy person, but is always plural. But instances of this sort may more naturally be resolved thus: *I* and *Thou* is the same as *We*, *Nos*; *Thou* and *He* signify *Ye*, *Vos*. The form of speech, therefore, in the words before us, is *elliptical*, and may be read: *Nos*, viz *ego* & *condiscipuli mei fuimus affixi libris*. So that *nos* is properly nom. case to *fuimus*, and *affixi* agrees with *nos*.

Affixi is a part. pass. of *affigor*, -geris, -re, *affixus sum* or *fui*, *affigi*. *Affixus*, -a, -um. *Affixi* is nom. plur. masc.

Libris is dat. plur. of *liber*, -bri, 2 decl. masc.

Fere, adverb.

Hoc, abl. sing. neut. of *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, and agrees with *triduo*.

Toto, an adj. N. *totus*, -ta, -tum, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*, acc. *totum*, -am, -um. *Toto* is ablat. sing. neut. and agrees with *triduo*.

Triduo is abl. sing. of *triduum*, -ui, 2 decl. neut.

Licet, see above.

Relaxare is infin. of *relaxo*, -as, -avi, -are, verb act. 1 conj.

Animum, acc. sing. of *animus*, -mi, 2 decl. masc.

Paulisper, adv.

Ludo, is abl. sing. of *ludus*, -di, 2 decl. masc.

Dic is imp. of *dico*, -cis, -xi, -ctum, *Dico* makes *dic*, not *dice*, in the imper.

Igitur, undecl.

Aliquam is acc. fem. sing. of *aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquod*, or *aliquid*, g. *aliquus*. It agrees with *sententiam*. *Sententiam* is acc. sing. of *sententia*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. and is governed of *dic*.

Interpone, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *inter* and *pono*. *Interpono*, -is, -posui, -ponere, -positum, -tu. *Interpone* is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuis is dat. plur. of *tuus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *tuis*.

Interdum, adv.

Gaudia is acc. pl. of *gaudium*, -ii, 2 decl. neut. and is gov. of *interpone*.

Curis is dat. pl. of *cura*, -æ, 1 fem.

Ut, undecl.

Possis, subjunct. [pot.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *possum*.

Animo, abl. case sing. of *animus*, -i, 2 decl. masc.

Quemvis, acc. sing. masc. of *quivis*, and agrees with *laborem*.

Sufferre, infin. of *suffero*, a verb irreg. 3 conj. *Suffero*, *suffers*, *sustuli*, *sufferre*, —*sublatum*, -*atu*.

It is compounded of *sub* and *fero*.
Laborem,

Laborem, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

N. labor, gen. *laboris*. *Laborem* is acc. sing. and gov. of *sufferre*.

Dic, see above.

Etiā, undecl.

Anglicos, acc. pl. masc. of *Anglicus*, -*ca*, -*tum*, and agrees with *versus*.

Versus, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Versus, -*us*. 'Tis accus. pl. and governed of *dic*.

Si, a conj.

Tenes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *teneo*, -*es*, *tenui*, -*tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Memoriā, -*æ*, 1 decl. fem. *Memoriā* is abl. sing.

Quam, *recte*, undecl.

Dixisti, ind. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.

Omnia is acc. pl. neut. of *omnis*, -*ne*, an adj. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective must be put in the neut. gender. But *verba* seems here to be understood, wherewith *omnia* agrees.

Gratia, -*æ*, 1 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *fit*.

Deo, dat. sing. of *Deus*, -*i*, 2 decl. masc.

Addendum, part. passive of *addo*, -*eris*, *additus sum* or *fui*, *addi*.

Addendus, -*da*, -*dum*. 'Tis nom. sing. neut.

Erit, indic. fut. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. *Aliquis*, -*qua*, *quod* or *quid*. *Aliquis* is declined like *quis*, but it makes the fem. sing. and neut. pl. *aliqua*. *Aliquid* is nom. sing. neut.

Posthac, adverb.

Quidnam is nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*.

Præceptor, -*oris*, noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *dedit*.

Dedit is ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*, -*datum*, a verb active, 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and gov. of *dedit*.

Ingenium, -*ii*, 2 decl. neut. It is acc. case, gov. of *dedit*.

Et, a conjunction that couples like cases.

Bonam is acc. sing. fem. and agrees with *mentem*.

Mentem is acc. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*, 3 decl. fem.

Sed, undecl.

Quis, a pron. and is nom. case to *docebit*.

Docebit is indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *doceo*, *docui*, *doctum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and gov. of *docebit*.

Ista is acc. pl. neut. of *iste*, *ista*, *istud*, and agrees with *verba*.

Verba is acc. pl. of *verbum*, -*bi*, 2 decl. neut. It is gov. of *docebit*.

Verbs of teaching govern two acc. cases.

Scribam is indic. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *scribo*, *scribis*, *scripsi*, -*scriptum*, a verb active, 3 conj.

Ea is acc. pl. neut. of *is*, *ea*, *id*, and agrees with *verba*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

In, a prep.

Tuo is abl. sing. neut. of *tuus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *commentariolo*.

Commentariolo is abl. sing. *Commentariolum*, -*li*, 2 decl. neut. It is gov. of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Ediscas, verb active, 3 conj. compounded of *è* and *disco*. *Edisco*, -*scis*, *edidici*, *ediscere*, sup. car. *Ediscas* is potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sed, undecl.

Dic, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *dico*, -*cis*, *dixi*, -*dictum*, -*tu*, verb act. 3 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and gov. of *dic*.

Quæso, verb defect. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quis, a pron. and is nom. case to *docuit*.

Docuit,

Docuit, ind. preterperf. sing. 3 perf. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and gov. of *docuit*.

Istam is acc. fem. sing. of *iste*, and agrees with *orationem*.

Orationem is acc. of *oratio*, -onis, 3 decl. fem. It is gov. of *docuit*.

Quam is acc. sing. fem. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent subst. *orationem*, and is gov. of *pronunciasti*.

Pronunciasti, verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi, — -atum. *Pronunciasti* is put for *pronunciavisti*, and is ind. preterp. sing. 2 perf. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Campanus, -ni, 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *dederat*.

Dederat is indic. preterplu. sing. 3 perf. of *do*, verb act. 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and gov. of *dederat*. *Heri*, adv.

Scriptam, a particip. pass. of *scribor*, *scriptus*, -ta, -tum. It is accus. sing. fem. and agrees with *orationem*, and gov. of *dederat*.

Et, a conjunction.

Ego, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *mandavi*.

Mandavi is ind. preterperf. sing. 1 perf. of *mando*, -as, -avi, — -atum, verb act. 1.

Memoriae is dat. sing. of *memoria*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is governed of *mandavi*.

Profecto, adv.

Ego is nom. case to *amo*, which is ind. pres. 1 perf. sing. verb act. 1 conj.

Te, acc. of *tu*, and gov. of *amo*.

Mi, voc. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *Daniel*.

Ob, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Istam is acc. sing. fem. of *iste*, and agrees with *diligentiam*.

Diligentiam, acc. sing. of *diligentia*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. 'Tis gov. of *ob*.

Ago, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*, — *actum*, accus. verb act. 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*, and gov. of *ago*.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, -æ, 1 fem.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis voc. case.

Permittis is ind. pres. sing. 2 perf. of *permitto*, -is, *permisi*, *permittere*, — *-missum*, verb act. 3. compounded of *per* and *mitto*.

Igitur and *ut* are undeclined.

Laudamus is potent. [subjunct.] pres. plur. 1 perf. of *ludo*, -dis, *lusi*, *ludere*, — *lusum*, verb act. 3.

Sane, adv.

Abi, imper. pres. sing. 2 person of *abeo*, -is, -ivi, verb 4 conj. compounded of *ab* and *eo*.

Renuncia, imper. sing. 2 person of *renuncio*, -as, -avi, — -atum, verb act. 1.

Tuis, dat. plur. of *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, and agrees with *condiscipulis*.

Condiscipulis, dat. plur. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 decl. masc. gov. of *renuncia*.

Faciam, ind. fut. sing. 1 person of *facio*, -cis, *feci*, *facere*, — *factum*, verb act. 3.

Quid, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of *dices*.

Dices, ind. fut. sing. 2 perf. of *dico*, -cis, *dixi*, — *dictum*, verb act. 3.

Illis, dat. pl. of *ille*, *illa*, *illud*.

Id, acc. sing. of *is*, *ea*, *id*.

Quod is acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of *docuisti*. The two last words are neuter, the word *thing* being understood.

Docuisti, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and gov. of *docuisti*.

Aliquando, *sed*, undeclined.

Volo, a verb irreg. See above.

Audire, infin. of *audio*, -is, -ivi, -ire, — -itum, verb act. 4.

Prius, adv.

Ex te. *Te* is ablative of *tu*, and gov. of *ex*.

Gaudete, verb 2. *Gaudeo*, -es, — *ga-visus*

visus sum or *fui*, *gaudere*. *Gaudete* is imper. pl. 2 pers. and *vos* is nom. case.

Pueri, voc. pl. of *puer*, -*eri*, 2 masc. *En*, undecl.

Affero, verb 3. compounded of *ad* and *fero*. *Affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, *afferre*, — *allatum*, -*tu*. *Affero* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and gov. of *affero*.

Jucundum, adj. *Jucundus*, -*a*, -*um*, 'Tis accus. sing. neut. and agrees with *nuncium*.

Nuncium, -*ii*, 2 neut. 'Tis accus. gov. of *affero*.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *impetravi*.

Impetravi, verb act. 1. *Impetro*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *-atum*, -*atu*.

Impetravi is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and gov. of *impetravi*.

Potestatem, acc. sing. of *potestas*, -*atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *impetravi*.

Ludendi, a gerund in -*di*. *Ludo*, -*dis*, *lusi*, *ludere*, *ludendi*, &c. 'Tis gov. of *potestatem*.—The gerund in *di* is used for the infinitive mood, after a noun that governs a gen. case.

Euge and *probe* are undeclined.

Meministi, a verb defective that has only the preterperfect tense, and the tenses formed of it, viz, *memini*, -*eram*, -*erim*, -*issem*, -*ero*, -*isse*. *Meministi* is indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. The imper. sing. *memento*, pl. *mementote*, are in use.

Ito, imper. sing. 2 pers. of *eo*, *is*, *ivi*, verb 4 conj.

Iam, *nunc*, are undeclin.

COLL. V. BOOK I.

Nil, an invariable noun, and is nom. case to *est*.

Est, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Quod, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of the word *reddamus*.

Reddamus, verb act. 3. *Reddo*, -*dis*, *reddidi*, *reddere*, — *redditum*.

Reddamus is pot. pres. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Hic, adv.

Præceptor, dat. sing. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Nil, see above.

Nisi, undecl.

De Rudimentis. *Rudimentis* is abl. plur. of *rudimentum*, -*ti*, 2 neut. and gov. of *de*.

Quidnam, nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*, *quænam*, *quodnam*, or *quidnam*, gen. *cujusnam*.

Inspice, verb 3. *Inspicio*, -*eis*, *inspexi*, *inspicere*, — *inspectum*, -*tu*.

Inspice is imp. sing. 2 pers. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuum is acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with the subst. *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -*bri*, 2 masc. and is gov. of *inspice*.

Invenies is indic. fut. sing. 2 pers. of *invenio*, -*nis*, -*veni*, -*ire*, — *inventum*, verb 4 conj. compounded of *in* and *venio*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota*, -*æ*, 1 fem. and is gov. of *invenies*.

In, a prep. governing acc. and abl.

Quinque, a numeral adj. alike in all cases. 'Tis acc. pl. and agrees with *lectiones*.

Lectiones, acc. pl. of *lectio*, -*onis*, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.

Quas, acc. pl. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent sub. *lectiones*, and is gov. of *præscripsit*.

Præscripsit,

Præscripsit, ind. preterperf. sing. 3 perf. of *præscribo*, *bis*, *præscripsi*, *-bere*,—*præscriptum*, verb act. 3. It agrees with the nom. case, *præceptor*, *-oris*, 3 masc. *Nobis*, dat. of *nos*, and governed of *præscripsit*.

Quando, undecl.

Fuit is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 perf. of *sum*.

Istud, nom. sing. neut. of *iste*.

Die, abl. of *dies*, *-ei*, 5 decl. com. gend. Nouns of time are mostly used in the abl. case; except duration of time be signified; then in the accus.

Veneris, gen. sing. of *Venus*, 3 fem.

Horâ, *-æ*, 1 fem. *Horâ* is abl. signifying time.

Quartâ, abl. sing. fem. of *quartus*, *a*, *-um*, and agrees with *horâ*.

At, *non*, *tunc*, are undeclined.

Interfui, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 perf. of *intersum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ergo, undecl.

Meruisti, ind. preterperf. sing. and 2 perf. of *mereor*, *-eris*, *-ere*, *meritus sum* and *merui*. But *merui* is rather pret. of *mereo*, which is used both by CICERO and VIRGIL.

Plagas, acc. pl. of *plaga*, *-æ*, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *meruisti*.

Siccine, undecl.

Judicas, indic. pres. sing. 2 perf. of *judico*, *-as*, *-avi*, *-are*, verb act. 1.

Severe, voc. sing. masc. of *severus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *judex*.

Judex, *judicis*, 3 com. gend. 'Tis voc. case.

Eram, indic. imperf. sing. 1 person of *sum*.

Occupatus, *-a*, *-um*. 'Tis nominat. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Domus, gen. of *domus*, *-m*, and *mâs*, fem. See this word declined thro' all its cases in BUSBY'S *Gram.* p. 16, and in the Index of DUGARD'S *Rudiments*.

Nec, undecl.

Aberam, ind. preterimp. sing. 1 perf. of *absum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Injussu, abl. sing. of *injussus*, *-ûs*, 4 masc. This word is seldom used in any case but the abl.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Esse, imp. sing. 2 perf. of *sum*.

Sed, *tamen*, undecl.

Debuisti, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p. of *debeo*, *-es*, *-ui*, *-ere*, *-itum*, verb 2.

Postridie, adv.

Quævere, infin. of *quæro*, *-is*, *quæsi*, *quæverere*,—*quæsitum*, verb act. 3.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is n. case to *actum esset*.

Actum esset, poten. preterpl. sing. 3 perf. of *agor*, *-eris*, *-ere*, *actum sum* or *fui*. *Actum* is nom. sing. neut. and agrees with *quid*.

Pridie, adv.

Confiteor, *eris*, *-ere*,—*confessus sum* or *fui*, *confiteri*, verb dep. 2. compounded of *con* and *fateor*.

'Tis ind. pres. 1 perf. sing.

Meam, accus. sing. fem. of *meus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *culpam*.

Culpam, acc. of *culpa*, *-æ*, 1 fem. gov. of *confiteor*.

Sed, undecl.

Cedo, a verb defect. put for *cedito*, and gov. an acc. case.

Tuum, acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, *-a*, *-um*, and agrees with *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, *-bri*, 2 masc. 'Tis governed of *cedo*.

Quæso, a verb defect. indic. pres. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ut, conjunction.

Videam, a verb act. 2. *Video*, *-des*, *-di*, *-dere*,—*visum*. *Videam* is potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1 perf.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is n. case to *fit*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

Red.

Reddendum, nom. sing. neut. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, a particip. pass. from *redder*. It agrees with *quid*.

Sit is pres. pres. sing. 3 p. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Accipe, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *accipio*, -is, *accepi*, *accipere*, — *acceptum*, verb act. 3. compounded of *ad* and *capio*.

Et, a conjunction.

Eadem is abl. sing. fem. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, g. *eiusdem*. It agrees with *operâ*.

Operâ, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis ablative sing.

Signato, imperf. sing. 2 pers. of *signo*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Quæ, om. pl. neut. of *qui*, and nom. case to *præscripta sunt*.

Præscripta sunt, indic. pres. pl. 3. pers. of *prescribo*, -eris, -ere, *præscriptus sum* or *fui*. *Præ-*

scripta is neut. pl. to agree with *quæ*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

A præceptore. *Præceptore* is abl. sing. gov. of the prep. *a*.

Faciam, ind. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *facio*, -cis, *feci*, — *factum*, verb act. 3.

Diligenter, *neque*, *posthac*, are undeclinable.

Accusabis, ind. fut. sing. 2 person of *accuso*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*.

De, a prep. which governs an abl. case.

Negligentiâ, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis abl. case governed of *de*.

Ut, undeclined.

Spero, -as, -avi, -are, — *speratum*, verb act. 1. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

COLL. VI. BOOK I.

QUID, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, governed of *agis*.

Agis, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *ago*, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*, — *actum*, verb act. 3.

Repeto, -is, -ivi, *repetere*, — *repetitum*, verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*.

Me cum is abl. of *ego*, and governed of the prep. *cum*.

Hodiernum, acc. sing. neut. of *hodiernus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *præscriptum*.

Præscriptum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc. sing. and governed of *repeto*.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Tenes, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *tenco*, -es, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*, verb 2.

Ne, an adv. which is joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Memoriâ, -æ, 1 fem. It is abl. sing.

Sic, adv.

Opinor, -aris, -re, *opinatus sum* or *fui*, *opinari*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Repetamus, imp. [or potent.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *repeto*, which see above.

Una, sic, undeci.

Fiet, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *fi*, verb irreg.

Ut, conjunct.

Uterque, *utraque*, *utrumque*, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*, acc. *utrumque*, *utramque*, &c. 'Tis nom. case to *pronunciet*.

Nostm, gen. of *nos*, and governed of *uterque*.

Pronunciet is pot. [or subjunct.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *pronuncio*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Rectius, an adv. of the comparative degree. Adverbs derived of adjectives are compared, as *recte*, *rectius*, *rectissime*.

Coram, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Præceptore is abl. gov. of *coram*.

Tu,

Tu, a pron. and nom. case to *incipere*.

Incipe is imper. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *incipio*, -is, -cepi, -cipere, -inceptionem, verb act. 3. compounded of *in* and *capio*.

Igitur, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, agrees with the antecedent *tu*, and is nom. case to *provocasti*.

Provocasti is put for *provocavisti*, and indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. of *provoco*, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *provocasti*.

Age, adv. or imperative of *ago*.

Ego, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Attentus, -a, -um. It agrees with *tu*.

Ne, an adv. governing an imper. or subj. mood.

Sinas, potent. [or subjunct.] mood, pres. 2 pers. sing. of *sino*, -is, -ivi, *sinere*, -situm, -tu, verb 3. and agrees with *tu*.

Aberrare, inf. of *aberro*, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, verb act. 1 conjug.

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *esse*, ind. pres. 1 p. sing. and agrees with *ego* understood.

Promptior, an adj. of the comparat. degree. *Promptus*, *promptior*, *promptissimus*. Nom. *promptior*, -ius, gen. -ioris. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Audiendum, a gerund in *dum* of *audio*, verb act. 4. It is governed of *ad*.

Quam, a conjunct.

Tu, a pron. and is nom. case to *es* understood.

Pronunciandum, a gerund in *dum*, of *pronuncio*, verb act. 1 conj. gov. of *ad*.

COLL. VII. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *volo*, verb irreg.

Repetere, infin. of *repeto*, verb 3.

Prælectionem, acc. of *prælectio*, 3 fem.

Tenes, ind c. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *tenco*, -es, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2. conj.

Faciamus, potent. [or imper.] plur. 1 pers. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb act. 3.

Periculum, -li, 2 neut. It is acc. governed of *faciamus*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*.

Incipe is imper. 2 pers. sing. and *incipere* is infin. of *incipio*, which see in the last Colloquy.

Invitasti, for *invitavisti*, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Dicis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *deo*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.

Æquum, acc. sing. neut. of *æquus*, -a, -um.

Attende, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *attendo*, -di, *attensum*, and -tum, v. 3.

COLL. VIII. BOOK I.

TENES. See above.

Reddenda, nom. pl. neut. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, a part. of *reddor*. It agrees with *quæ*.

Tertiâ, abl. sing. fem. of *tertius*, -a, -um. It agrees with *horâ*.

Hora, -æ, 1 fem. *Horâ* is ablat. signifying *time*.

Confabulemur, imp. [or poten.] pl. 1 pers. of *confabulor*, verb dep. 1 conjug.

Monitor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis nom. case to *intervenerit*.

Intervenerit is subjunct. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *intervenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *inter* and *venio*.

Putabit, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Garrire, inf. of *garrio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Times, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *timeo*, -ui; no supines; verb 2 conj.

Timendum, nom. sing. neut. of *timendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *nihil*.

Deprehendet, ind. fut. 3 p. sing. of *deprehendo*, -di, -sum, verb act. 3.

Otio, ablat. sing. of *otium*, -ii, 2. neut. gov. of the prep. *in*.

Velit, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *volo*, and agrees with *ille*.

Colloquium, -ii, 2 neut. accus. gov. of *audiat*.

Loqueris, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. *loquor*, *loqueris*, -re, *locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*, a verb dep. 3 conj.

Scedamus, imper. [or pot.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *secedo*, -si, -ssum, verb act. 3.

Angulum, accus. of *angulus*, -li, 2 masc. gov. of *in*.

Impediat, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *impedio*, -is, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 4.

COLL. IX. BOOK I.

DEcet, a verb impersonal. *De-ect*, *decebat*, *deceit*. It is ind. pres. 3 p. and has no nom. case.

Otiari, infin. of *otior*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Expectatur, ind. pres. 3 p. sing. of *expector*, verb pass. 1 conj. It agrees with n. case *præceptor*.

Licet, verb imperf. *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit*, or *licitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Volumus, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *volo*.

Vapulare, infin. of *vapulo*, -avi, -atum, verb neut. 1. Verbs of this sort, which have active endings, but a passive signification, are, by some, called *passive deponents*.

Pronuncia, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *pronuncio*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK I.

SCRibis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *scribo*, *scripsi*, *scriptum*, verb act. 3.

Libet, a verb impersonal. *Libet*, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Jussit, ind. preterperf. 3 pers. sing. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb act. 2. agrees with nom. case *præceptor*, -oris, 3 m.

Scio, *sciivi*, *scitum*, verb 4.

Legendum, nom. sing. neut. of *legendus*, -a, -um, part. pass. and agrees with *aliquid*.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2. conj. *Velles*, opt. [potent.] imperf. 2 p. sing. of *volo*.

Dictata, acc. pl. of *dictata*, -orum, 2 neut. governed of *habeo*. It has no sing. num.

Epistolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *in*.

Describam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *describo*, verb act. 3. compounded of *de* and *scribo*.

Expecta, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *expecto*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Proxi-

Proximam, acc. sing. masc. of *proximus*, -a, -um, an adjective of the superlative degree, compared thus: *prope*, *propior*, *proximus*. It agrees with *diem*.

Diem, accus. of *dies*, -ei, 5 declen. masc. and fem. in the sing. num. but masc. only in the plural.

Feriarum, gen. pl. of *ferice*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants the sing. num.

Fallas is subj. [poten.] pres. 2 perf. sing. and *fallam* is indic. fut. sing. 1 perf. of *fallere*, *fecelli*, *falsum*, verb act. 3.

COLL. XI. BOOK I.

Describere, infin. of *describo*, -psi, *ptum*, verb act. 3.

Prælectionem, acc. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Habes, ind. pres. sing. 2 perf. of *habere*, verb 2.

Fui, preterper. 1 perf. sing. of *sum*.

Occupatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego*.

Hesternus, abl. sing. masc. of *hesternus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *dic*.

Accipe, imper. 2 perf. sing. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, compounded of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.

Librum, acc. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. gov. of *accipe*.

Ignoras, indic. pres. 2 perf. sing. of *ignoro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Versiculos, acc. pl. of *versiculus*, -li, 2-masc. governed of *descripsero* understood.

Quære, imper. 2. p. sing. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb act. 3.

Alium, acc. sing. masc. of *alius*, -a, -ud, gen. -ius, dat. -ii. It agrees with *scriptorem*.

Scriptorem, accus. sing. of *scriptor*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *quære*.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*.

Operam, acc. sing. of *opera*, -æ, 1 fem.

Negotium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis nom. case to *est*.

Nolo, *non vis*, *nolui*, *nolle*, no supines, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Urgere, infin. of *urges*, *urxi*, no supines, verb 2 conj.

Commoda, imper. of *commodo*, verb act. 1 conj.

Codicem, acc. sing. of *codex*, -icis, 3 masc.

Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*. See above.

Uttere, imper. of *utor*, *uteris*, -ra, *usus sum* or *fui*, *uti*, verb dep. 3. conj.

Abutare, subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 2 perf. of *abutor*, compounded of *ab* and *utor*.

Verearis, subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 2 perf. of *vereor*, -eris, -ere, *veritus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 2.

COLL. XII. BOOK I.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4 conj.

Iveram, ind. preterpl. 1 perf. sing. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, verb 4 conj.

Redditum, 1 supine of *reddo*, *reddis*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3. The

first supine is used for the infin. after verbs of *motion*.

Urinam, acc. sing. of *urina*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *redditum*.

Sede, imper. of *sedeo*, *sed*, *sessum*, verb 2 conj.

Mensam,

Mensam, accus. sing. of *mensa*, -e, 1 fem. governed of *ad*.

Mane, imper. of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.

Cubiculo, ablat. sing. of *cubiculum*, -li, 2 neut. gov. of *ig*.

Rediero, subj. fut. [or fut. perf.] of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4 conj.

Agam, ind. fut. 1 perf. sing. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.

Disceito, imper. 2 perf. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3 conj.

Prælectionem, acc. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem. It is governed of *disceito*.

Crastinum, acc. sing. masc. of *crastinus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*.

Reddas is subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 2 perf. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3.

Eam, pron. adj. *Is*, *ea*, *id*. It agrees with *prælectionem*.

Edidici, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 perf. of *edisco*.

Lude, imper. of *ludo*, *lusi*, *lusum*, verb 3 conj.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Nullos, acc. pl. masc. of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen. *nullius*, dat. *nulli*.

It agrees with *collusores*.

Collusores, acc. pl. of *collusor*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *babeo*.

Invenies, indic. fut. 2 perf. sing. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.

Multos, adj. accus. pl. masc. and agrees with *collusores*.

Condiscipulis, abl. pl. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 masc. governed of *ex*.

Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Malim, pot. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1 perf. of *malō*, *malis*, *malui*, no supines, verb 3 conj.

Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. a verb imperf. and has no nom. case.

Catechismo, abl. sing. of *catechismus*, -mi, 2 masc. governed of *de*.

Dominicum, acc. sing. masc. of *Dominicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*.

Libet, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum est*, a verb imperf.

Querat, subj. [potent.] pres. 3 perf. sing. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3 conj.

Dicam, ind. fut. 1 person sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.

Dic, imper. of *dico*.

Prodiisse, inf. pret. of *prodeo*, -ivi, -itum. 'Tis put for *prodiuisse*.

Reversurum, a particip. of *revertō*, -verti, -versum. *Reversurus*, -a, -um. 'Tis acc. sing. masc. and agrees with *me*.

COLL. XIII. BOOK I.

HÆUS, undecl.

Abrahame, voc. sing. of *Abrahamus*, -i, 2 masc.

Agitur, ind. pres. sing. 3 perf. of *agor*, -eris, -ere, *actus sum* or *fui*, *agi*, verb pass. 3 conj.

Pone, imperat. pres. 2 perf. sing. of *pono*, *posui*, *positum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Libros, accus. pl. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.

Studuisti, ind. preterp. sing. 2 perf. of *studeo*, -es, -ui, no supines, verb 2 conj.

Toto, abl. sing. masc. of *totus*, -a,

-um, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*. It agrees with *die*.

Die, abl. of *Dies*, -ei, 5 decl. com.

Para, imper. of *paro*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Ambulatum, 1 sup. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum, *atu*, verb 1 conj.

Præstaret, poten. preterimp. 3 p. sing. of *præsto*, -stiti, -situm, compounded of *præ* and *sto*.

Salubrior, an adj. of the comparative degree, and agrees with *exercitatio*, -onis, 3 fem. *Saluber*, -brior, -berrimus.

Narra

- Narra*, imperative of *narro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
- Socratis*, gen. of *Socrates*, 3 masc.
- Ambularet*, subj. [pot.] preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
- Vesperum*, acc. sing. of *vesperus*, -i, 2 masc. Or acc. sing. neut. of *vesper*, -a, -um, and agrees with *tempus*, understood. It is gov. of *ad*.
- Respondit*, indic. preterper. 3 pers. sing. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2 conj. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*.
- Obsonare*, infin. of *obsono*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj. It is often writ *opsono*.
- Famem*, acc. sing. of *fames*, -is, 3 decl. fem.
- Cænarct*, potent. preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *cæno*, -avi, atus sum, verb 1.
- Meministi*, indic. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *memini*, a verb defective.
- Prodibimus*, ind. fut. 1 pers. plur. *prodeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
- Urbem*, accus. sing. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. gov. of *extra*.
- Mutabo*, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *muto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
- Conspargas*, pot. [subj.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *conspargo*, *conspersi*, -sum, verb 3 conj. compounded of *con* and *spargo*.
- Novos*, acc. pl. masc. of *novus*, -va, -vum, and agrees with *calceos*.
- Pulvere*, abl. sing. of *pulvis*, -veris, 3 com. i. e. masc. or fem.
- Sume*, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb act. 3 conj.
- Ardor*, -eris, 3 masc.
- Solis*, gen. of *sol*, 3 masc.
- Unus*, -a, -um, gen. -ius, dat. -i. *Unum* agrees with *comitem*.
- Comitem*, acc. sing. of *comes*. It is 3 decl. and either masc. or fem. as spoken of a male or female.
- Admoneo*, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *admoneo*, -es, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj.
- Jucundior*, adj. of the comparative degree. *Jucundus*, -ior, -issimus, 'Tis nom. sing. fem. and agrees with
- Deambulatio*, -ionis, 3 fem.
- Conferetis*, 2 pers. pl. fut. indic. of *confero*, *contuli*, *collatum*, verb 3 conj. irreg.
- Sermones*, acc. pl. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 masc.
- Colludetis*, ind. fut. pl. 2 pers. of *colludo*, -si, -sum, verb 3 conj. comp. of *con* and *ludo*.
- Excitabitur*, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *excito*, verb pass. 1 conj.
- Præcedam*, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *præcedo*, *præcessi*, -cessum, verb 3 conj. comp. of *præ* and *cedo*.
- Gradu*, abl. sing. of *gradus*, -ûs, 4 masc.
- Nactus eris*, 2 p. sing. fut. [perf.] of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum* or *fui*, verb deponent, 3 conj.
- Sequimini*, imp. pres. 1 pers. pl. of *sequor*, *sequutus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.
- Ripariam*, acc. sing. fem. of *riparius*, -a, -um, and agrees with *portam*.
- Invenero*, subj. fut. [perf.] 1 pers. sing. of *invenio*, a verb 4 conj.
- Nullos*, accus. pl. m. of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen. -ius, dat. -i. It agrees with *comites* understood.
- Sequere*, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *sequor*, verb dep. 3 conj.
- Audisti*, for *audiisti*, ind. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *audio*, verb 4 conj.

COLL. XIV. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Unicam, acc. sing. fem. of *unicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *pennam*.

Pennam, acc. sing. of *penna*, -æ, 1 fem.

Dantur, ind. pres. pl. 3 pers. pass. voice of *dari* or *dare*, *datus sum*

or *fui*. **Dor**, ind. pres. 1 pers. sing. pass. of *do*, is not in use; but the other persons in both numbers are.

Negas, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *nego*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Rogarem, potent. [subj.] preterimp. sing. 1 pers. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Ferres, potent. imperf. 2 pers. sing. of *fero*, verb 3 irreg.

Repulsam, acc. sing. of *repulsa*, -æ, 1 fem.

Credo, *creddi*, *creditum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Peto, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 3.

Commodabis, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *commodo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Recuso, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Abutare, subj. [poten.] pres. 2 p. sing. of *abutor*, -eris, -ere, *abusus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutar, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *abutor*.

Cave, imp. pres. 2. pers. sing. of *caveo*, *cavi*, *cautum*, a verb 2 conj.

Pedem, accus. sing. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 masc.

Movebo, ind. fut. 1 p. sing. of *moveo*, *movi*, *motum*, a verb 2 conj.

COLL. XV. BOOK I.

Habet, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj.

Duas, acc. pl. fem. of *duo*, *duæ*, *duo*, gen. *duorum*, -arum, -orum, dat. *duobus*, -abus, -obus, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Tres, acc. pl. fem. of *tres*, *tria*, gen. *trium*, dat. *tribus*, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Pennas, accus. plur. of *penna*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *habes*.

Da, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Faciam, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Memineris, fut. [perf.] of *memini*, verb defective.

Rogabis, fut. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Me and *aliquid* are both acc. gov. of *rogabis*. Verbs of *asking*, *teaching*, &c. govern two accusatives.

Jubet, ind. pres. 3 p. sing. of *jubeo*, *justi*, *jussum*, verb 2 conj.

Didici, ind. preterper. 1 p. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3.

Oportet, *oportebat*, *oportuit*, &c. verb imperf. and has no nom. case.

Cupis, indic. pres. of *cupio*, *cupivi*, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Discipulus, -i, 2 masc.

Disce, imper. of *disco*, verb 3 conj.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Progressu, abl. sing. of *progressus*, -us, 4 masc.

Temporis, gen. sing. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Præstat,

Præstat, ind. pres. of *præsto*, -stiti, -stitum, verb 1 conj.

Incipere, inf. of *incipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *in* and *capio*, verb act. 3 conj.

Licet, *licebat*, *licuit*, and *licitum est*, &c. verb imperf.

Urget, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supine, verb 2 conj.

Complevi, preterperf. of *compleo*, -plevi, -pletum, verb 2 conj.

Annum, accus. sing. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc.

Mater, -tris, 3 fem.

Ait, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *aio*, def. 3 conj.

Agendi, gerund in *di* of *ago*, *egi*, actum, governed of *tempus*.

Succenseas, subj. [pot.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *succenseo*, -ui, -sum, verb 2 conj.

Quæso, *quæsumus*, defect. indic. pres.

Jacabar, ind. preterimp. of *jacer*,

-atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Invitarem, poten. [subjunct.] preterimp. of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Colloquendam, gerund in *dum* of *colloquor*, *collocutus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj. governed of *ad*.

Otiosi, nom. pl. masc. of *otiosus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *nos* understood.

Pessima, nom. sing. fem. of *pessimus*, superl. degree of *malus*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Descripsero, fut. [perf.] of *describo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, com. of *de* and *scribo*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Maximam, acc. sing. fem. of *maximus*, superlative degree of *magnus*. It agrees with

Gratiam, acc. sing. of *gratia*, -æ, 1 fem.

COLL. XVI. BOOK I.

UNDE, undecl.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4.

Anselus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu* understood.

Foro, ablat. sing. of *forum*, -i, 2 neut. It is governed of *à*.

Affer, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, &c. verb irr. 3 conj.

Emisi, preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Affibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, gen. *assis*, 3 masc.

Mercator, -oris, 3 masc.

Dixit, preterperf. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.

Vide, imper. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*, verb 2 conj.

Novi, preterperf. of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.

Fidis, ind. pres. sing. of *fido*, *fidis*, *fisus sum*, verb 3 conj.

Cuilibet, dat. of *quilibet*, *quælibet*, *quodlibet*, agrees with

Mercatori, dat. of *mercator*, 3 masc.

Debui, preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *debeo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2 conj.

Adhibere, infin. of *adhibeo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad* and *habeo*, verb 2.

Deligeret, poten. [subj.] preterimp. 3 pers. of *deligo*, -egi, -ectum, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *lego*.

Optimum, acc. sing. neut. of *optimus*, superl. degree of *bonus*, and agrees with *scalpellum* understood.

Erravi, preterperf. of *erro*, *erravi*, *erratum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Fateor, -eris, -re, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Consolatur, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *consolor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Professionis, gen. of *professio*, 3 fem.

Omittamus, poten. [imper.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *omitto*, *omisi*, *omissum*, verb 3 conj.

Experiamur, poten. [imper.] pres.
pl. 1 person of *experior*, -iris,
-ire, *expertus sum*, a verb dep. 4
conj.

Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
experiamur.

Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*,
acceptum, comp. of *ad* and *cipio*,
verb 3.

Tenta, imper. of *tento*, -avi, -atum.

Emendum, gerund in *dum* of *emo*,
emi, *emptum*, gov. of *inter*.

Eligere, inf. of *eligo*, *elegi*, *electum*,
comp. of *è* and *lego*.

Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.

Animo, abl. of *animus*, -i, 2 masc.
gov. of *ex*.

Precor, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Parere, infin. of *parco*, -ui, -itum,
verb 2.

Voluntati, dat. of *voluntas*, -atis,
3 fem. gov. of *parere*.

Idem, acc. sing. neut. of *idem*, -ea.
idem, *idem*, gov. of *precor*.

Facis, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
facio, *feci*, *factum*, a verb 3 conj.

Decet, *decebat*, *decuit*, verb imperf.

Puerum, acc. of *puer*, *pueri*, 2 masc.

Conferamus, subj. [pot.] pres. pl. 1
pers. of *confero*, -tuli, *collatum*.

Sume, imper. of *sumo*, -psi, -ptum,
verb 3.

Eamus, subj. [poten.] pres. 1 pers.
pl. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, verb 4.

COLL. XVII. Book I.

*C**o**m**i**s**s**i*, preterperf. 2 pers. sing.
of *co**m**o*, -emi, -emptum, com-
pounded of *con* and *emo*, verb 3.

Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc.
governed of *co**m**i**s**s**i*.

Volebas, preterimp. of *volo*, verb
irr. 3.

Obstitit, preterper. of *obsto*, -stiti,
-stitum, verb 1.

Dixerat, preterpluperf. of *dico*, -xi,
-tum, verb 3.

Empturum, acc. sing. masc. of *emp-
tus*, -a, -um, part. of *emo*.

Venit, preterperf. of *venio*, *veni*,
ventum, verb 4.

Mentem, acc. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*,
3 fem. gov. of *in*.

Expectem, subj. [poten.] pres. of
expecto, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Mercatum, acc. sing. of *mercatus*,
-us, 4 masc. gov. of *expectem*.

Urbe, abl. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.
governed of *in*.

Lucri, gen. of *lucrum*, 2 neut.

Minoris, gen. of *minor*, compara-
tive degree of *parvus*.

Melioris, gen. of *melior*, compara-
tive degree of *bonus*.

Officiis, abl. pl. of *officina*, -æ,
1 fem. gov. of *ex*.

Dedit, preterperf. of *do*, verb 1 conj.

Consilium, -ii, accus. governed of
dedit.

Debemus, ind. pres. 1 pers. pl. of
debeo, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2.

Amicis, dat. pl. of *amicus*, -i, gov.
of *dare*.

Fateor, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
bonus.

Jubat, pres. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*,
verb 2.

Conservemus, poten. [optat.] pres.
1 pers. pl. of *conseruo*, -avi,
-atum, verb 1.

Spiritus, -us, 4 masc.

Faxit, verb defective. *Faxo* and
faxim, -is, -it, are used for *fe-
cere* and *fecerim*.

Instinctu, ablat. sing. of *instinctus*,
-us, 4 masc.

Accenduntur, ind. pres. pl. 3 pers.
of *accendor*, -eris, -ere, *accensus*
sum, verb pass. 3 conj.

Agendum, gerund in *dum* of *ago*,
gov. of *ad*.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK I.

Commoda, imperat. of *commodo*,
-avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Virgilium, acc. sing. of *Virgilius*, 2
masc.

Duos, acc. pl. masc. of *duo*, and
agrees with *dies*, acc. pl. of *dies*,
-ei, 5 decl.

Fieri, infin. of *fo*, *factus sum*, verb
irreg.

Incommodo, abl. of *incommodum*, -i,
2 neut.

Recepisset, poten. preterplu. 3 perf.
sing. of *recipio*, *recepī*, -ceptum,
verb 3, compounded of *re* and
capio.

Opposuit, preterperf. of *oppo*,
opposui, *oppositum*, verb 3, com-
pounded of *ob* and *pono*.

Pignori, dat. of *pignus*, -oris, 3 neut.
Ain', for *ais-nē*. *Ais* is ind. pres.
2 perf. sing. of the defective
verb *aio*.

Tribus, ablat. of *tres*, and agrees
with

Assibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, g. *assis*.
'Tis abl. being a noun of price.

Ingratum, acc. sing. masc. of *in-*
gratus, -a, -um, and agrees with
hominem.

Potuit, preterperf. of *possum*.

Inconsulto, abl. sing. masc. of *in-*
consultus, -a, -um, participle
Te inconsulto, abl. absolute.

Vides, indic. pres. 2 perf. sing. of
video, -di, -sum, verb 2 conj.

Tetigisti, preterperf. of *tango*, *tetigi*,
tactum, verb 3 conj.

Acu, abl. sing. of *acus*, -ūs, 4 fem.

Defer, imper. of *defero*, a verb
irreg. 3 conj.

Pati, infin. of *patior*, *passus sum*,
verb dep. 3 conj.

Committere, infin. of *committo*, -misi,
-missum, verb 3, compounded of
com and *mitto*.

Vapulet, subj. [poten.] pres. of
vapulo, -avi, -atum, verb neut.
1 conj.

Reddet, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum,
verb 3.

Patre, abl. of *pater*, -tris, masc.

Fallit, subj. [poten.] pres. of *fal-*
lo, *fefelli*, *falsum*, verb 3 conj.

Capiam, fut. of *capio*, *cepi*, *captum*,
verb 3 conj.

Tutius, nom. sing. neut. of *tutor*,
compar. degree of *tutus*, and
agrees with *nihil*.

Aliud, nom. sing. neut. of *alius*,
-a, -ud, gen. *alius*, dat. *alii*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK I.

VIS, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing. of
volo, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c.
verb irreg. 3 conj.

Commodare, infin. of *commodo*, -avi,
-atum, verb 1 conj.

Terentium, acc. sing. of *Terentius*,
-ii, 2 masc. and governed of
commodare.

Repetas, poten. [subj.] pres. of *re-*
peto, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Dedi, preterperf. of *do*, a verb 1
conj.

Utendum, acc. sing. masc. of *uten-*
dus, -a, -um, participle of *utor*,
and agrees with *Terentium*.

Habeo, -ui -itum, verb 2.

Epistolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -ae,
1 fem.

Descripsero, fut. perf. of *describo*,
-psi, -ptum, verb 3.

Contextum, acc. sing. of *contextus*,
-ūs, 4 masc.

Prælectiones, accus. pl. of *prælectio*,
-onis, 3 fem.

Matura, imper. of *matureo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Studio, dative of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Cura, imper. of *curo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Beneficio, abl. sing. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *indignus*, -a, -um.

COLL. XX. BOOK I.

Q*UIS*, *quæ*, *quid*, &c. It agrees with *liber*.

Novus, -a, -um, agrees with *liber*.

Deauratus, -a, -um, agrees also with *liber*.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Ostentas, ind. pres. of *ostento*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Impressus, -a, -um, particip. of *imprimor*, agrees with *Terentius*.

Lutetiæ, gen. of *Lutetia*, 1 fem.

Emi, preterper. of *emo*, verb 3 conj.

Nactus erat, preterplu. of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Quæris, pres. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.

Furatus sim, poten. [subj.] preterper. of *furor*, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Interrogabam, preterimp. of *interrogo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Animi, gen. of *animus*, gov. of *causâ*.

Reprehendi, preterperf. of *reprehendo*, -di, -sum, verb 3 conj.

Dictum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *reprehendi*.

Solemus, pres. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*, verb 2.

Jocari, infin. of *jocor*, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Mors, abl. sing. of *mos*, *moris*, 3 masc.

Familiaribus, abl. of *familiaris*, -ris, 3 masc.

Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2, comp. of *pro* and *habeo*.

Offendatur, pot. [subj.] pres. of *offendor*, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.

Revertamus, poten. [imper.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Propositum, -i, 2 neut. accus. governed of *ad*.

Circumforaneo, abl. sing. masc. of *circumforaneus*, -a, -um, agrees with *bibliopolâ*, 1 masc.

Constitit, preterper. of *consto*, -stiti, -situm, verb 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *sto*.

Vile, nom. sing. neut. of *vilis*, -e, adj. agrees with

Pretium, -ii, 2 neut.

Compactus, -a, -um, particip. of *compingor*, agrees with *liber* understood.

Codices, nom. plur. of *codex*, -icis, 5 masc.

Similes, nom. plur. masc. of *similis*, -e, agrees with *codices*.

Deduc, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *deduco*, -duxi, -ductum, verb 3, com. of *de* and *duco*, which makes not *duce* but *duc*, in the imperative.

COLL. XXI. BOOK I.

N*onne*, undecl.

Est, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *sum*.

Hic, *hæc*, *hoc*, &c. agrees with *liber*.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Tuus, -a, -um, agrees with *liber*.

Ostende, imperat. of *ostendo*, -di, -sum, and -tum, verb 3 conj.

Agnosco, -novi, *agnitum*, verb 3 conj.

Invenisti, preterper. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, verb 4 conj.

Auditor i,

- Auditorio*, abl. of *auditorium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *in*.
Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb act. 3.
Collegeris, subj. preterper. of *colligo*, *collegi*, *collectum*, comp. of *con* and *lego*.
Notandus, -a, -um, particip.
Vellem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of *volo*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. verb irreg. 3.
Agere, infin. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.
Jure, abl. of *jus*, *juris*, 3 neut.
Nescis, pres. of *nescio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Leges, acc. plur. of *lex*, *legis*, 3 fem.
Cupiant, pres. pl. 3 pers. of *cupio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.
Regi, infin. pass. of *regor*, -eris, -ere, *rectus sum*, verb 3 conj.
Æquitate, abl. of *æquitas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Arbitrio, abl. of *arbitrium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Condidit, preterper. of *condo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.
Peccatum est, preterper. of *peccor*, *peccatus sum*, verb pass. 1 conj.
- Oblivione*, ablat. of *oblivio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Expertus sum, preterper. of *experior*, -iris, -ire, *expertus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Peccaveris, fut. perf. of *pecco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Observatore, ablat. of *observator*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *coram*.
Timeo, -ui, no sup. verb 2.
Dicere, infin. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.
Periculi, gen. of *periculum*, 2 neut.
Taseo, -ui, -itum, verb neut. 2 conj.
Opus, needful, adj. undecl. and governs an abl. But *opus*, *work*, subj. 3 neut.
Offensus est, preterper. of *offendor*, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.
Celabo, fut. [imperf.] of *celo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defect.
Par, acc. sing. neut. of *par*, *paris*, adj.
Acciderit, fut. perf. of *accido*, *accidi*, no supines, compounded of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3.

COLL. XXII. Book I.

- Vidisti*, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *video*, *visi*, *visum*, verb act. 2 conj.
Librum, acc. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.
Meum, acc. sing. masc. of *meus*, -a, -um, agrees with *librum*.
Quæris, pres. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.
Reliquisti, preterper. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, verb 3.
Oblitus sum, preterper. of *obliviscor*, *oblitus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Fateor, *fassus sum*, *fateri*, verb dep. 2 conj.
Indica, imperat. of *indico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Assepiſſe, inf. preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3 conj. compounded of *ad* and *capio*.
Adis, pres. 2 pers. sing. of *adeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Solet, pres. 3 person sing. of *soleo*, *soles*, *solitus sum*, verb 2 conj.
Ferre, infin. of *fero*, verb irreg. 3.
Relicta sunt, preterper. of *relinquor*, *relictus sum*, verb pass. 3 conj.
Alicui, dat. of *aliquis*, -qua, -quid. It is governed of *dare*, infin. of *do*.
Moneo, pres. of *monéo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Obliviosus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with *ego* understood.
Cogitaveram, preterplu. of *cogito*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. XXIII. BOOK I.

- P**otes, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing. of *possum*, *potui*, *posse*, verb irr.
Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1 conj.
Mibi, dat of *ego*, gov. of *dare*.
Aliquantulum, acc. sing. neut. of *aliquantulus*, -a, -um.
Pecuniæ, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem.
Petis, pres. of *peto*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3.
Commodum, nom. sing. neut. of *commodus*, -a, -um, adj.
Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Dimidium, -ii, 2 neut.
Vis, pres. of *volo*, *volui*, *velle*, &c.
Totum, acc. sing. neut. of *totus*, -a, -um, genit. -ius, dat. -i, adj.
Sufficient, fut. of *sufficio*, -feci, -fectum, verb 3, compounded of *sub* and *facio*. -
Petam, fut. of *peto*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3.
Accipe, imperat. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, verb 3.
Reddes, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.
Die, abl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 masc. and fem.
Venerit, fut. perf. of *venio*, verb 4.
Memor, *memoris*, adj.
Timeas, poten. [subj.] pres. of *timeo*, -ui, no supines, verb 2 conj.

COLL. XXIV. BOOK I.

- D**A, imper. of *do*, verb 1 conj.
Mutuo, undecl.
Mibi, dat. of *ego*.
Duos, acc. pl. masc. of *duo*, *duæ*, *duo*, and agrees with
Asses, acc. pl. of *as* or *assis*, 3 masc.
Promptum, nom. sing. neut. of *promptus*, -a, -um, adj.
Obstat, pres. of *obsto*, -stiti, -stare, -stitum, verb 1.
Scio, *sciui*, *scitum*, verb 4 conj.
Diebus, abl. pl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 decl.
Accepi, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3.
Emendi, nom. pl. masc. of *emen-*
du, -a, -um, particip. agrees
 with *libri*.
Necessaria, nom. pl. neut. of *ne-*
cessarius, -a, -um, adj.
Nolo, *nonvis*, *nolui*, *nelle*, no sup.
 verb irreg.
Remorari, infin. of *remoror*, -aris, -ari, *atus sum*, verb dep. 1.
Commodum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *remorari*.
Emero, fut. perf. of *emo*, *emi*, *emp-*
tum, verb 3.
Superfit, subj. [potent.] pres. of *superfum*.
Participem, acc. of *particeps*, *participis*, adj.
Expectabo, fut. of *expecto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Sperans, -antis, participle of *spero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Dicam, fut. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.
Decrevisti, preterperf. of *decerno*, *decrevi*, *decretum*, verb 3.
Brevissimum, nom. sing. neut. of *brevissimus*, superlat. degree of *brevis*, *brevior*, -issimus.

COLL. XXV. BOOK I.

Abiit, for abiivit, preterper. of
abeo, abiivi, abitum, comp. of
ab and eo, verb 4.

Tuas, tua, tuum, nom. sing. masc.
and agrees with pater, patris, 3
masc.

Quotâ, abl. of quotus, -a, -um, and
agrees with horâ, which is abl.
betokening part of time.

Monuit, preterper. of moneo, -ui,
-itum, verb 2 conj.

Verbis, abl. pl. of verbum, -i, 2
neut.

Studere, subj. [poten.] imperf.
of studeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Facias, potent. [optat.] pres. and
faciam, fut. of facio, feci, fac-
tum, verb 3.

Juvante, particip. of juvo, juvi,

jutum, verb 1. Juvant, juvantis.
Deo juvante, abl. absolute.

Ecquis, ecqua, ecquid.

Solet, pres. of soleo, solitus sum,
verb 3.

Fateor, fassus sum, verb dep. 2 conj.

Enam, fut. of emio, emi, emptum,
verb 3.

Usui, dat. of usus, usus, 4 masc.

Amiseris, fut. perf. of amitto,
amisi, amissum, verb 3, comp. of
â and mitto.

Ferendum, nom. sing. neut. of fe-
rendus, -a, -um, part. pass.

Eguero, fut. perf. of egeo, egui,
no sup. verb 2.

Ago, egi, actum, verb 3 conj.

Gratias, acc. pl. of gratia, -æ, 1
fem.

COLL. XXVI. BOOK II.

Vis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
volo, vis, volui, velle, no sup.
verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of do, dedi, datum,
verb 1.

Præmiolum, -i, 2 neut.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc.

Quamobrem, undecl.

Victoriæ, gen. of victoria, 1 fem.

Compares, nom. pl. of compar, -aris.

Nomenclator, -oris, 3 masc.

Victores, nom. pl. of victor, -oris, 3
masc.

Hebdomade, abl. of hebdomas, -adis,
3 fem. But hebdomada, -æ,
is in use.

Paucissimas, acc. pl. fem. of pau-
cissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
paucus.

Notas, acc. pl. of nota, -æ, 1 fem.

Quæro, -sivi, -situm, verb 3.

Præmium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov.
of petitis.

Petitis, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. of peto,
-ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Jure, abl. of jus, juris, 3 neut.

Promisso, abl. of promissum, -i, 2
neut.

Quicquid, neut. of quisquis.

Promissum, neut. of promissus, -a,
-um, part. of promitto, v. pass. 3.

Didicimus, preterper. of disco, di-
dici, no supines, verb 3.

Scribendum, a gerund in dum of
scribo, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, gov.
of ad.

Putetis, subj. [potent.] pres. pl. 2
perf. of puto, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Genere, abl. of genus, generis, neut.

Agite, imper. pl. 2 pers. of ago,
egi, actum, verb 3.

Auctori, dat. of auctor, -oris, 3 masc.

Successus, acc. pl. of successus, -us,
4 masc.

Studiis, dat. pl. of studium, -ii, 2
neut.

Pergite, imperat. 2 pers. pl. of *pergo*, *perrexī*, *perrectum*, verb 3.
Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of *bonus*.
Juvabit, fut. of *juvo*, *juvi*, *jutum*, verb 1.

Ope, abl. sing. gov. of *sum*. It has three cases only in the singular number, viz. gen. *opis*, acc. *opem*, abl. *ope*; but it is regular in the plural.

COLL. XXVII. Book I.

Quid, undecl.

Es, ind. pres. sing. 2 p. of *sum*.
Latus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu* understood.

Quia, undecl.

Pater, -tris, 3 masc.

Venit, preterperf. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4.

Ain, for *aīnē*, ind. pass. 2 pers. sing. of *aio*, verb defective.

Salutāsti, for *salutavisti*, preterperf. of *saluto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Descenderet, subj. [poten.] imperf. of *descendo*, -di, -sum, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *scando*.

Equo, abl. of *equus*, *equi*, 2 masc. gov. of *ex*.

Fecisti, preterperf. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Detraxi, preterperf. of *detrabo*, *detraxi*, *detractum*, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *trabo*.

Calcaria, acc. pl. of *calcar*, -aris, 3 neut.

Ocreas, acc. pl. of *ocrea*, -æ, 1 fem.

Mansisse, infin. preterperf. of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.

Adventus, -us, 4 masc. *Adventum* is acc. governed of *propter*.

Permississet, poten. preterpl. of *permitto*, -misi, -missum, verb 3.

Præcelsio, -onis, 3 fem.

Consulis, pres. of *consulo*, -ui, -ultum, verb 3.

Rationem, acc. of *ratio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Temporis, gen. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Valet, pres. of *valeo*, *valui*, *valitum*, verb 2.

Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Gaudeo, *gavissus sum*, *gaudere*, v. 2.

Redierit, for *rediverit*, of *redeo*, -ivi.

Decet, *decebat*, *deceuit*, verb imperf.

Colloquemur, fut. of *colloquor*, *collocutus sum*, com. of *con* and *loquor*, verb dep. 3.

Pluribus, abl. of *plus*, *pluris*, adj.

Vide, imperat. of *video*, -di, -sum, verb 2.

Ingreditur, pres. of *ingredior*, -eris, *ingressus sum*, *ingredi*, verb dep. 3, com. of *in* and *gradior*.

Auditum, 1 sup. of *audio*, governed of *eamus*, a verb of motion.

COLL. XXVIII. Book I.

CUR, undecl.

Abfuiſti, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *absum*.

Hodie, *mane*, undecl.

Negotio, abl. of *negotium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Scribendis, abl. pl. fem. of *scribendus*, -a -um, agrees with *litteris*, abl. of *litteræ*, -arum, 1 fem.

Scripserat, preterplu. of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.

Miserat, preterplu. of *mitto*, -si, -sum, verb 3 conj.

Rure, abl. of *rus*, -ruris, 3 neut.

Profecta est, preterper. of *proficiscor*, *profectus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Mater is nom. case to *profecta est*.

Superioribus, abl. pl. of *superior*, comp. degree of *superus*, *superior* *supremus* or *summus*.

- Agit*, pres. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.
- Vindemiam*, acc. of *vindemia*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.
- Præparatio*, -onis, 3 fem.
- Diligens*, -entis, adj.
- Occasione*, ablative of *occasio*, -onis, 3 fem.
- Admoneret*, sub. [poten.] imperf. of *admoneo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad* and *moneo*, verb 2 conj.
- Reddendam*, acc. sing. fem. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, particip. and agrees with *hebdomadam*, acc. of *hebdomada*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.
- Revertamur*, imper. [poten.] pres. 1 perf. pl. of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.
- Villicum*, acc. of *villicus*, -i, 2 masc.
- Operâ*, abl. of *opera*, -æ, g. of *opus*.
- Matris*, gen. of *mater*, 3 fem.
- Novi*, preterperf. of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.
- Providere*, infin. of *provideo*, -vidi, -visum, verb 2 conj. comp. of *pro* and *video*.
- Ruricolæ*, pl. of *ruricola*, -æ, 1 masc.
- Sine*, imper. of *sino*, *sivi*, *fitum*, verb 3.
- Finire*, infin. of *finio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
- Putabam*, imperf. of *puto*, verb 1.
- Absolviffe*, infin. pret. of *absolvo*, *absolvi*, *absolutum*, comp. of *ab* and *solvo*, verb 3.
- Perge*, imperat. of *pergo*, *perroxi*, *perrextum*, verb 3.
- Requiritur*, ind. pres. pass. of *requiror*, *requisitus sum*, verb 3, comp. of *re* and *quæro*.
- Prohibet*, pres. of *prohibeo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *pro* and *babeo*, verb 2.
- Percipit*, pres. of *percipio*, *percepi*, *perceptum*, comp. of *per* and *capio*, verb 3.
- Majorem*, acc. of *major*, comparative deg. of *magnus*, agrees with *fructum*, acc. of *fructus*, -ûs, 4 masc.
- Opinor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.
- Relinquat*, subj. [poten.] pres. of *relinquo*, -liqui, -lictum, comp. of *re* and *linquo*, verb 3.
- Uxori*, dat. of *uxor*, *uxoris*, 3 fem.
- Ibis*, fut. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, that makes *ibo*, -is, -it, in the fut.
- Vindemiatum*, 1 sup. of *vindemio*, -avi, -atum, gov. of *ibis*, a verb of motion.
- Accersar*, fut. pass. of *accersor*, *accersitus sum*, verb 3.
- Currunt*, pres. pl. of *curro*, *cucurri*, *cursum*, verb 3.
- Postremi*, nom. pl. of *postremus*, -a, -um, superl. deg. of *posterus*, *posterior*, *postremus*, agrees with *nos* understood.

AN ANALYSIS

OF THE SECOND BOOK.

COLL. I. Book II.

AT at, ecce, nunc, undecl.
Estis, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of
sum.

Capti, nom. pl. masc. of *captus*, -a,
-um, participle of *capior*, agrees
with *vos* understood.

Fatemi, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of
fateor, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2.

Dicebamus, ind. preterimp. 1 pers.
pl. of *dico*, -xi, -tum, verb 3.

Mal, acc. neut. pl. of *malus*, -a,
-um, agrees with

Verba, acc. pl. of *verbum*, -i, 2 neut.

Mi, voc. sing. masc. of *meus*, *mea*,
meum.

Noli, in p.r. of *nolo*, verb irreg. 3.

Garriebatis, ind. preterimp. 2 pers.
pl. of *garrio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4
conj.

Jentaculo, abl. sing. of *jentaculum*,
-i, 2 neut.

Dederat, indic. preterpl. of *do*, a-
grees with nom. case

Famulus, -i, 2 masc.

Malum, -i, 2 neut.

Fabulandi, gerund in *di* of *fabu-*
lor, verb dep. 1, governed of
tempus, *temporis*, 3 neut.

Merenda, -æ, 1 fem. abl. govern-
ed of *â*.

Debet, ind. pres. of *debeo*, -ui, -itum,
verb 2.

Studiis, dat. pl. of *studium*, -ii, 2
neut.

Præceptoribus, dat. pl. of *præceptor*,
3 masc.

Præscripserunt, indic. preterp. pl.
3 pers. of *præscribo*, -psi, -ptum,
verb 3, compounded of *præ* and
scribo.

Dico, -xi, -tum, verb 3.

Testamento, abl. of *testamentum*, -i,
2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Oportebit, fut. of *oportet*, *oportebat*,
verb impersonal.

Ignosce, imperat. of *ignosco*, -novi,
-notum, verb 3.

Prudentiores, comp. deg. of *prudens*,
prudentialior, *prudentialissimus*. It is
nom. pl. masc. and agrees with
nos.

Officium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
faciemus, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *fac-*
tum, verb 3 conj.

Minuta, acc. pl. of *minutus*, -a,
-um, and agrees with *intestina*,
acc. pl. of *intestinum*, -i, 2 neut.

Tanquam couples like cases be-
tween *vos* and *intestina*.

Diligat, subj. [potent.] pres. 3
pers.

perf. sing. of *diligo*, *dilexi*, *dilectum*, verb 3.
Præmiolis, abl. pl. of *præmiolum*,
 -i, 3 neut.
Afficit, sing. pres. of *afficio*, comp.
 of *ad* and *facio*.
Scimus, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of
scio, *sciui*, *scitum*, verb 4 conj.
Experimur, sing. pres. pl. 1 pers. of
experior, *expertus sum*, verb 4.

Tacebis, fut. of *taceo*, *tacui*, *tacitum*,
 verb 2.
Lege, abl. of *lex*, *legis*, 3 fem.
Recidere, inf. of *recido*, *recidi*, *recasum*, comp. of *re* and *cado*, v. 3.
Cavebimus, fut. of *caveo*, -vi, *cavum*, verb 2.
Christo favente, abl. absolut. *Christus*, -i, 2 masc. *Favens*, -entis, partic. of *faveo*, verb 2.

COLL. II. BOOK II.

U*B* I, undecl.
Est, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of
sum.
Tuus, -a, -um, agrees with
Frater, -tris, 3 masc.
Ivit, ind. preterper. of *eo*, verb 4.
Domum, acc. of *domus*, -ūs, and -i,
 2 fem.
Petitum, 1 sup. of *peto*, -ivi, *petere*,
 verb 3.
Obsonio, abl. of *obsonium*, -ii, 2 neut.
 gov. of *opus*, adj. undecl.
Novit, ind. preterper. of *nosco*,
novi, *notum*, verb 3.
Gulosos, acc. pl. masc. of *gulosus*, -a,
 -um, and agrees with *vos*.
Devoratis, indic. pres. pl. 2 pers. of
devoro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Convictu, abl. of *convictus*, -ūs, 4
 masc.

Datum fuerat, ind. preterpl. pass. of
do.
Vocare, infin. of *voco*, -avi, -atum,
 verb 1.
Agere, infin. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*,
 verb 3.
Discurrere, infin. of *discurro*, -curri,
 -cursum, comp. of *dis* and *curro*,
 verb 3.
Fallit, pres. of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falsum*,
 verb 3.
Mens, *mentis*, 3 fem.
Sine, imperat. of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*,
 verb 3.
Videbis, fut. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*,
 verb 2.
Respondeat, pot. [subj.] pres. of
respondeo, -di, -sum, verb 2.

COLL. III. BOOK II.

Q*U* I D, acc. neut. of *qui*, gov.
 of *dedit*.
Mater, -tris, 3 fem. nom. case to
dedit, preterper. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.
Tibi, dat. of *tu*.
Merendam, acc. of *merenda*, -æ,
 1 fem. governed of *in*.
Caro, gen. *carnis*, &c. 3 fem.
Qualis, -le, adj. agrees with *caro*, as
 do also the six words following:
Bubula, fem. of *bubulus*, -a, -um.
Salsa, fem. of *salsus*, *salsa*, *salsum*.

Recent, *recentis*, adj.
Salita, fem. of *salitus*, -a, -um.
Pinguis, -gue, adj.
Macra, fem. of *macer*, -cra, -crum.
Malles, poten. imperf. of *malō*, *malui*, no sup. verb irreg.
Vitulinam, acc. fem. of *vitulinus*,
 -a, -um.
Vervecinam, acc. fem. of *vervecinus*,
 -a, -um, agrees with *carnem*.
Utraque, fem. of *uterque*, *utraq*,
utrumque, gen. *utriusque*, dat.
utrique. It agrees with *caro*.

Hædina, fem. of *hædinus*, -a, -um, adj.

Sapit, ind. pres. of *sapio*, *sapivi* and *sapui*, *sapere*, no sup. verb 3.

Assa, fem. of *assus*, -a, -um, adj.

Palatum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *babes*.

Sentio, *sensi*, *sentire*, *sensum*, verb 4 conj.

Mentiendum, nom. sing. neut. of *mentiendus*, -a, -um, particip. of *mentior*, verb dep. 4 conj.

Mendaciâ, nom. pl. of *mendacium*, -ii, 1 neut.

Veritas, -tatis, 3 fem.

Loquens, -entis, part. of *loquor*, verb dep. 3.

Testatur, ind. pres. of *testor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Vescor, verb dep. 3, has no preterper. gov. an abl. case.

Suillâ, abl. fem. *suillus*, -a, -um, agrees with *carne*, abl. of *caro*, understood.

Aspersâ, abl. of *asperfus*, -a, -um, particip. of *aspergor*, agrees with *carne* understood.

Salc, abl. of *sal*, 3 masc. and neut.

Coctâ, abl. fem. of *coctus*, -a, -um, part. of *coquor*, verb pass. 3.

Genera, acc. pl. of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut.

Opsoniorum, gen. pl. of *opsonium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Pauperes, acc. pl. of *pauper*, *pau-peris*, adj. gov. of

Putas, indic. pres. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Pane, abl. of *panis*, 3 masc.

Saturitatem, acc. of *saturitas*, -atis, 3 fem.

Caritate, abl. of *caritas*, -atis, 3 fem.

Prædicemus, imper. [potent.] of *prædico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1. conj.

Misereatur, subj. [potent.] pres. of *misereor*, *misertus sum*, verb dep. 2, gov. a genitive.

Inopiâ, gen. of *inopia*, 1 fem. gov. of *misereatur*.

Corâ, acc. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.

Spiritu, abl. of *spiritus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

COLL. IV. BOOK II.

QUID, undecl.

Rides, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -si, -sum, verb 2.

Nescio, -ivi, -ire, -itum, verb 4.

Signum, -i, 2 neut.

Stultitiæ, genitive of *stultitia*, 1 fem.

Vocas, indic. pres. of *proco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Stultum, acc. of *stultus*, -a, -um, agrees with *me*.

Argumentum, -i, 2 neut.

Ridendi, gerund in *di*, gov. of *causam*, acc. of *causa*, -æ, 1 fem.

Evolvas, subj. [potent.] pres. of *evolvo*, *evolvi*, *evolutum*, verb 3, comp. of *ê* and *volvo*.

Catonem, acc. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc.

Invenies, ind. fut. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, comp. of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.

Quæris, ind. pres. of *quæro*, -sivi, -situm, verb 3.

Negotium, -ii, 2 neut.

Rudimentis, abl. pl. of *rudimentum*, -ii 2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Ediscendum, acc. sing. neut. of the particip. *ediscendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *aliquid*.

Fabulari, infin. of *fabulor*, v. dep. 1.

Dic, imper. of *dico*, verb 3.

Prudentia, -æ, 1 fem.

Simulare, infinitive of *simulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Loco, ablative of *locus*, -i, 2 masculine. It has *loci* and *loca*, in the plural.

Didicisti, ind. preterper. of *disco*, *didici*, no supines, verb 3.

Recordabar, ind. preterimp. of *recordor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Inspicio, imperat. of *inspicio*, -spexi, -spectum,

- spectum, verb 3.
Proponam, fut. of *propono*, -posui, -positum, verb 3.
Questionem, acc. of *questio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Respondere, infin. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2.
Tace, imper. of *taceo*, *tacui*, *tacitum*, verb 2.
Stude, imperat. of *studeo*, -ui, -ere, verb 2.
Vapules, subj. [poten.] pres. of *vapulo*, verb 1.
Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Teneo, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2.
Dicam, fut. of *dico*, -xi, -tum, verb 3.
Notabit, fut. of *noto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Mane, imperative of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defective.
Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, comp. of *inter* and *lego*, verb 3.
Recordare, imp. of *recordor*, verb dep. 1.

COLL. V. BOOK II.

- Quando*, undecl.
Es, ind. pres. of *sum*.
Profecturus, -a, -um, part. of *proficiscor*, verb 3.
Domum, acc. of *domus*, -mi, -mūs, fem.
Deo juvante, abl. absolute. *Deus*, -i, 2 masc. *Juvans*, -antis, part. of *juvo*, verb 1 conj.
Jussit, preterper. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb 2.
Scriptit, preterper. of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.
Superiore, ablat. of *superior*, adj. comp. degree, and agrees with *hebdomade*, ablat. of *hebdomas*, -adis, 3 fem.
Accepisti, preterperf. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3.
Literas, accus. of *literæ*, -arum, 1 fem.
Continebant, preterimp. of *contineo*, -ui, -tentum, comp. of *con* and *teneo*, verb 2.
Valere, infin. of *valeo*, -ui, -itum, verb neut. 2.
Properas, indic. pres. of *propero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Vindemiatur, is first sup. of *vindemio*, -avi, -atum, to gather grapes, v.1.
Accersat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *accerso*, -sivi, -situm, verb 3.
Vereor, *veritus sum*, v. dep. 2 c.
Nolit, subj. [poten.] pres. of *nolo*, verb irreg. 3.
Gaudebit, fut. of *gaudeo*, *gavisus sum*, verb 2.
Conjunctionem, accus. of *conjunctio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *propter*.
Colloquenda, gerund in *do* of *colloquor*, verb dep. 3.
Exercebimus, fut. of *exerceo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Conferemus, fut. of *confero*, verb irreg. 3.
Studiis, ablat. pl. of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut. governed of *de*.
Exilio, or *exsilio*, -is, -ui, and -iui, -itum, comp. of *ex* and *salio*, verb 4 conj.
Gaudio, abl. of *gaudium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Senties, fut. of *sentio*, -si, -sum, verb 4 conj.
Preccmur, imperat. [poten.] pres. of *precor*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Vertat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *verto*, -ti, -sum, verb 3 conj.
Dicta, *facta*, *consilia*, accus. pl. of *dictum*, *factum*, *consilium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Nominis, gent. of *nomen*, 3 neut.
Mones, indic. pres. of *monéo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Expedit, verb imperson. *Expedit*, -iebat, -ivit.

COLL. VI. BOOK II.

Nescis, indic. pres. of *nescio*,
-ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Vetitum esse, infin. pret. of *vetor*,
-aris, -are, *vetitus sum*, verb
pass. 1 conj.

Loqui, infin. of *loquor*, *locutus sum*,
verb dep. 3.

Submissē, undecl.

Inter, a prep. governing an accus.

Nos, acc. gov. of *inter*.

Inculcet, subj. [potent.] pres. of *in-*
culco, verb 1.

Cœperat, indic. preterplu. of *cœpi*,
-eram, -erim, -issem, -ero, verb
def.

Debuisti, preterper. of *debeo*, *debui*,
debitum, verb 2.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus *sum*,
verb dep. 1.

Severior, compar. degree of *severus*,
adj.

Vetat, ind. pres. of *veto*, -ui, -itum,
-are, verb 1.

Delicium, -ii, 2 neut.

Obediamus, subj. [poten.] pres. of
obedio, *obedivi*, *obedire*, verb 4.

Parentibus, dat. pl. of *parens*, -en-

-tis, 3 masc. and fem. gov. of
obediamus.

Præceptum, -i, 2 neut.

Decalogi, gen. of *decalogus*, 2 masc.

Patet, indic. pres. of *patco*, -ui, no
sup. verb 2.

Complectitur, ind. pres. of *complector*,
complexus sum, verb dep. 3.

Magistratus, -ûs, 4 masc. accus. pl.
gov. of *complectitur*.

Subjecit, ind. preterper. of *subjicio*,
-jeci, -jectum, comp. of *sub* and
jacio, verb 3.

Malo, *malis*, *malui*, *malle*, verb
irreg. 3.

Consulere, infin. of *consulo*, -ui,
-ultum, verb 3.

Majus, acc. neut. of *major*, comp.
degree of *magnus*, agrees with
malum, *mali*, 2 neut.

Contentionis, gen. of *contentio*, 3 fem.

Exiget, fut. of *exigo*, *exegi*, *exactum*,
comp. of *ex* and *ago*, verb 3.

Rationes, accus. pl. of *ratio*, -onis,
3 fem.

Obtiturem, acc. of *obliturem*, -a, -um,
part. of *obliviscor*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. VII. BOOK II.

Quando, undecl.

Expectas, indic. pres. of *ex-*
pecto, verb 1.

Reditum, acc. of *reditus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Patris, gen. of *pater*, 3 masc.

Octavum, acc. masc. of *octavus*, -a,
-um, agrees with

Diem, accus. of *dies*, *diei*, gov. of
ad.

Adventus, -ûs, 4 masc. nom. case
to *ditabit*, fut. of *dito*, *ditavi*,
ditatum, verb 1.

Ditior, *ditius*, gen. *ditioris*, compar.

and *ditissimus*, superlat. of *dis*,
ditis. It agrees with *ego*.

Reddes, fut. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *red-*
ditum, verb 3.

Accidere, infin. of *accido*, *accidi*, no
supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*,
verb 3.

Ominari, infin. of *ominor*, -atus *sum*,
verb dep. 1.

Clavum, acc. of *clavus*, -i, 2 masc.

Cessamus, ind. pres. of *cesso*, verb 1.

Admones, ind. pres. of *admoneo*, -ui,
-itum, verb 2.

COLL.

COLL. VIII. BOOK II.

Scribis, ind. pres. of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.
Serio, undecl.
Ineptis, ind. pres. of *ineptio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Abutere, poten. imperf. of *abutor*, *abusus sum*, *abuti*, verb dep. 3, comp. of *ab* and *utor*.
Tempore, abl. of *tempus*, -oris, 3, neut. gov. of *abutere*.
Vidi, preterper. of *video*, verb 2.
Adjumenta, plur. of *adjumentum*, -i, 2 neut.
Charta, -æ, 1 fem.
Atramentum, -i, 2 neut.
Penna, -æ, 1 fem.
Profluit, ind. pres. of *profluo*, -fluxi, -fluxum, comp. of *pro* and *fluo*, verb 3.
Pecunia, -æ, 1 fem.
Deerat, imperf. of *desum*.
Incidisti, preterper. of *incido*, -cidi, -casum, verb 3, compounded of *in* and *cado*.
Proverbium, -ii, 2 neut.
Accepturum, acc. of *accepturus*, -a, -um, part.
Missurus, -a, -um, part. of *mitto*.
Venturus, -a, -um, part. of *venio*.
Mercatu, ablat. of *mercatus*, -us, 4 masc.
Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Accipe, imperat. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, verb 3.
Comparanda, acc. pl. neut. of *comparandus*, -a, -um.

Cernitur, ind. pres. of *cernor*, verb pass. 3.
Impellit, ind. pres. of *impello*, -puli, -pellere, -pulsum, compounded of *in* and *pello*, verb 3.
Charitas, -atis, 3 fem.
Effusa est, preterper. of *effundor*, *effusus sum*, verb pass. 3, comp. of *ex* and *fundo*.
Cordibus, abl. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.
Vis, gen. *vis*, acc. *vim*, abl. *vi*, plur. *vires*, 3 fem.
Omitte, imper. of *omitto*, -si, -sum, verb 3.
Cogitationem, accus. of *cogitatio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Impediat, subj. [potent.] pres. of *impedio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Dormias, subj. [potent.] pres. of *dormio*, *dormivi*, *dormitum*, verb 4.
Aurem, acc. of *auris*, -is, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Precactionem, acc. of *precatio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.
Notemur, subj. pres. of *notor*, *notatus sum*, verb pass. 1 conj.
Adde, imperat. of *addo*, *addidi*, *addere*, *additum*, verb 3 conj.
Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, verb impersonal, 2 conj.
Incenati, nom. pl. of *incenatus*, -a, -um, agrees with *nos* understood.
Cubitus, 1 sup. of *cumbo*, *cubui*, *cubitus*, verb 3.

COLL. IX. BOOK II.

QUOTA, ablat. fem. of *quotus*, -ta, -um, agrees with *horum*, (1 fem.) that betokeneth part of time.
Surrexisti, preterper. of *surgo*, *surrexi*, -rectum, verb 3.
Hodie, *paule*, ante, undecl.
Quintam, acc. of *quintus*, -a, -um,

agrees with *horum* understood.
Excitatum, 1 sup. of *excito*, verb 1, gov. of *ivisti*, preterper. of *eo*, verb 4.
Pertinere, infin. of *pertineo*, verb 2.
Lectio, ablat. of *lectus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *et*.

Precatus sum, preterper. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Ornavi, preterper. of *orno*, verb 1.

Curavi, preterper. of *curo*, verb 1.

Decet, decebat, decuit, verb imperf. 2.

Retuli, preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Pergis, ind. pres. of *pergo*, -*rexī*, -*reſum*, verb 3.

Juvit, preterper. of *juvo*, *juvas*, verb 1.

Derelinquet, fut. of *derelinquo*, -*liqui*, -*liſtum*, verb 3.

Fruſtrabit, fut. of *fruſtro*, verb 1.

Didici, preterper. of *diſco*, verb 3.

Retinueris, subj. preterper. of *retineo*, -*ui*, -*tentum*, verb 2, comp. of *re* and *teneo*.

Homine, abl. of *homo*, gov. of *digna*, adj.

Sumpſit, preterper. of *ſumo*, *ſumpſi*, *ſumptum*, verb 3.

Proſequere, fut. of *proſequor*, *proſecutus ſum*, verb dep. 3.

Longiorem, acc. of *longior*, compar. degree of *longus*, agrees with *vitam*, acc. of *vita*, 1 fem.

Precare, imperat. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Contingat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *contingo*, *contigi*, *contactum*, compound. of *con* and *tango*, verb 3 conj.

Opere, abl. of *opus*, *operis*, 2 neut.

Monueris, subj. preterper. of *moneo*, *monui*, -*itum*, verb 2 conj.

COLL. X. Book II.

Quando, undecl.

Repetes, fut. of *repeto*, -*ivi*, -*ere*, -*itum*, verb 3, comp. of *re* and *peto*.

Ludum, acc. of *ludus*, *ludi*, 2 masc. *Literarium*, acc. of *literarius*, -*a*, -*um*, agrees with *ludum*.

Nescio, -*ivi*, -*itum*, verb 4.

Credo, -*didi*, -*ditum*, verb 3.

Signi, gen. of *ſignum*, 2 neut. gov. of *ſatis*, adv.

Scientiā, ablat. gov. of *opus*, adj. undecl.

Sacerdotes, nom. plur. of *sacerdos*, -*dotis*, 3 com.

Contemnis, ind. pres. of *contemno*, -*psi*, -*ptum*, verb 3, comp. of *con* and *temno*.

Videor, -*eris*, -*ere*, *viſus ſum*, verb 2 conj.

Orta eſt, preterper. of *orior*, *ortus ſum*, *oriri*, verb dep. 4 conj. agrees with *injuria*, -*æ*, 1 fem.

Convitium, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Miſereor, *miſertus ſum*, verb dep. 2.

ſui, gen. of *tu*, and gov. of *miſereor*.

Parit, indic. pres. of *pario*, *paſperi*, *partum*, verb 3.

Lucrum, -*i*, 3 neut. and

Divitiæ, -*arum*, 1 fem. wants the ſing. and

Voluptas, -*atis*, 3 fem. are nom. c. to *pariunt*.

Felicitatem, acc. of *felicitas*, -*atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *pariunt*.

Exitio, dat. of *exitium*, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Nocent, indic. pres. of *noceo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2, gov. a dative.

Poſſeſſio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Virtus, -*tutis*, 3 fem.

Cogitatio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Concionari, infin. of *concionor*, -*atus ſum*, verb dep. 1.

Conciones, acc. pl. of *concio*, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Obtundis, indic. pres. of *obtundo*, *obtudi*, *obtuſum*, comp. of *ob* and *tundo*, verb 3.

Vis, ind. pres. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Vale, imper. of *valeo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2.

COLL. XI. BOOK II.

EUGE, undecl.

Audiui, preterper. of *audio*,
verb 4.

Sororem, acc. of *soror*, -oris, 3 fem.

Tuam, acc. sing. fem. of *tuus*, -a,
-um, adj.

Nupsisse, infin. pret. of *nubo*, *nupsi*,
and *nupta sum*, verb 3.

Maritus, -i, 2 masc.

Civis, -is, 3 com.

Lugdunensis, -ense, adj. agrees with
civis.

Progenitus, -a, -um, particip. pass.
of *progignor*, verb 3.

Parentibus, abl. pl. of *parens*, -entis,
3 com.

Dives, *divitis*, adj.

Moratus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc.
and agrees with

Adolescens, -entis, 3 com.

Doctissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree
of *doctus*.

Amantissimus, -a, -um, superl. de-
gree of *amans*.

Cultor, -oris, 3 com.

Observator, -oris, 3 masc.

Religionis, gen. of *religio*, 3 fem.

Titulos, acc. pl. of *titulus*, -i, 2
masc. gov. of *narras*, ind. pres.
of *narro*, verb 1.

Nacta est, ind. preterper. of *nanciscor*,
-eris, -ere, *nactus sum*, verb
dep. 3.

Virum, acc. of *vir*, *viri*, 2 masc.

Profectum esse, infin. pret. of *proficiscor*,
profectus sum, *proficisci*,
verb dep. 3.

Instituta est, ind. preterper. of *instituo*,
-eris, -ere, *institutus sum*,
verb pass. 3.

Revocant, ind. pres. of *revoco*, verb
1, agrees with

Negotia, nom. pl. of *negotium*, 2
neut.

Salutem, acc. of *salus*, -utis, 3 fem.

Nuptæ, dat. of *nupta*, -æ, 1 fem.

Gratulari, infin. of *gratulo*, -atus
sum, verb dep. 1.

Conjugium, -ii, 2 neut.

COLL. XII. BOOK II.

CUR, undecl.

Rides, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -si,
-sum, verb 2.

Solus, -a, -um, gen. -lius, dat. -li,
agrees with *tu*.

Refert, *referebat*, *retulit*, v. imperf.
Tuâ, ablat. gov. of *refert*.

Suspicio, -onis, 3 fem. nom. case
to *orta est*, preterper. of *orior*,
verb dep. 4.

Pejor, *pejus*, gen. -joris, comp. de-
gree of *malus*.

Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, verb 3 conj.

Cogitat, ind. pres. of *cogito*, verb 1.

Quisque, gen. of *quicunque*.

Accipio, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of
ad and *capio*, verb 3.

Admonitionem, acc. of *admonitio*, 3
fem.

Partem, acc. of *pars*, *partis*, 3 fem.

Moneo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Mors, *mortis*, 3 fem.

Aptissima, nom. sing. fem. of *aptissimus*,
-a, -um, superl. degree
of *aptus*.

Timidis, dative plur. of *timidus*,
-a, -um.

Morali, abl. sing. neut. of *moralis*,
-le, agrees with

Carmine, ablat. of *carmen*, -inis, 3
neut.

Memini, indic. preterperfect, a verb
defective.

Consulo, *confulsi*, *consultum*, verb 3.

COLL. XIII. BOOK II.

QUID, acc. neut. sing. of *qui*, governed of

As, verb def. ind. pres. sing. 2 pers.

Scalpello, abl. of *scalpellum*, -i, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Quod, accus. sing. neut. of *qui*, agrees in number and gender with *scalpello*, and is gov. in accus. of *emeram*, ind. preterplu. of *emo*, -mi, -emptum, verb 3.

Abfuit, ind. preterperf. of *absum*.

Perdideram, ind. preterpl. of *perdo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3 conj.

Accidit, ind. preterperf. of *accido*, -accidi, no supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Redirem, subj. [potent] imperf. of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Exciderat, ind. preterplu. of *excido*, -excidi, no supines, comp. of *ex* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Reliqueram, ind. preterpl. of *relinquo*, -reliqui, -relictum, comp. of *re* and *linguo*, verb 3.

Recuperasti, for *recuperavisti*, ind. preterperf. of *recupero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Affixeram, ind. preterplu. of *affigo*, -fixi, -fixum, comp. of *ad* and *figo*, verb 3.

Valvis, dat. of *valvæ*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants sing.

Classis, gen. of *classis*, -is, 3 fem.

Retulit, ind. preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Reperiunt, ind. pres. of *reperio*, -reperi, -ire, -repertum, comp. of *re* and *pario*, verb 3, but its compounds are 4 conj.

Restituent, future of *restituo*, -ui, -utum, comp. of *re* and *statuo*, verb 3.

Pretii, gen. of *pretium*, 2 neut.

Præcipitur, ind. pres. pass. of *præcipor*, *præceptus sum*, comp. of *præ* and *capio*, verb 3.

Species, -ei, 5 fem.

Furti, gen. of *furtum*, 2 neut.

Possidere, infin. of *possideo*, -edi, -essum, verb 2.

Invenerat, ind. preterplu. of *invenio*, verb 4.

Sextantem, acc. of *sextans*, -antis, 3 masc.

Nuces, acc. pl. of *nux*, *nucis*, 3 f.

Aliquot invariable.

Juglandes, acc. pl. of *juglans*, -andis, 3 fem.

Perdidisses, subj. [potent.] preterpl. of *perdo*, -perdidi, -ditum, v. 3.

Molestiâ, abl. of *molestia*, -æ, 1 f. gov. of *sine*.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, -ursi, no supines, verb 2.

Tenebris, abl. pl. of *tenebræ*, -arum, 1 fem. gov. of *ab*.

Versati sumus, indic. preterper. and *versamus*, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *versor*, -aris, -are, -atus sum, verb pass. 1 conj.

Pareamus, subj. [potent.] pres. of *pareo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Concionatoribus, abl. plur. of *concionator*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *à*.

Ministris, abl. pl. of *minister*, -steris, 2 masc.

Amissio, -onis, 3 fem.

Laus, laudis, 3 fem.

Actio, -onis, 3 fem.

COLL. XIV. BOOK II.

NON, undecl.*Videris*, ind. pres. sing. of
videor, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.*Mihi*, dat. of *ego*.*Nimis*, undecl.*Occupatus*, -a, -um, particip. of
occupor, verb 1.*Exacuas*, subj. [poten.] pres. of
exacuo, -ui, -utum, compounded
of *ex* and *acuo*, verb 3.*Lævigavi*, ind. preterperf. of *læ-
vigo*, verb 1.*Rescidi*, ind. preterperf. of *rescindo*,
-scidi, -scissum, compounded of
re and *scindo*, verb 3.*Detraxi*, ind. preterperf. of *detrabo*,
-xi, -ctum, compounded of *de*
and *trabo*, verb 3.*Offende*, imper. of *ostendo*, -di, -sum,
and -tum, verb 3.*Scribendum*, a gerund in *dum* of
scribo, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, gov.
of *ad*.*Nōsti*, for *novisti*, preterp. of *nosco*,
novi, *notum*, verb 3 conj.*Caule*, abl. of *caulis*, -is, 3 masc.*Amplō*, *firmo*, *nitido* are abl. sing.
masc. of -us, -a, -um, and agrees
with *caule*.*Gaudeo*, -es, *gavissus sum*, verb neut.
pass. 2.*Mercatores*, nom. plur. of *mercator*,
-oris, 3 masc.*Oppidi*, gen. of *oppidum*, 2 neut.*Vendunt*, ind. pres. of *vendo*, -didi,
-ditum, verb 3.*Pluris*, gen. of *plus*, governed of
vendunt.*Audent*, ind. pres. of *audeo*, -es,
ausus sum, *audere*, verb 2 conj.*Consuetudo*, -dinis, 3 fem.*Mentiantur*, subj. [poten.] pres. of
mentior, *mentitus sum*, verb dep. 4.*Expediero*, for *expedivero*, fut. perf.
of *expedio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.*Aspice*, imperat. of *aspicio*, *asperi*,
aspectum, verb 3.*Invisere*, infin. of *inviso*. -visi, -vi-
sum, verb 3.*Missiōnem*, acc. of *missio*, -ois, 3
fem. governed of *post*.*Usus*, acc. of *usus*, -ūs, 4 masc.
governed of *in*.*Fallor*, -eris, -ere, *falsus sum*, verb
pass. 3.*Parcas*, subj. [por.] pres. of *parco*,
peperci, and *parsi*, no supines,
verb 3. But *peperci* makes *par-
citum*, and *parsi* makes *parsum*,
according to the Oxford annot.*Labori*, dat. of *labor*, 3 masc. and
governed of *parcas*.*Me*, abl. of *ego*, and gov. of*Utēre*, imperat. of *utor*, -teris, *usus
sum*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. XV. Book II.

Quantum, accus. sing. neut. of *quantus*, -a, -um, adj. gov. of *habeo*.

Pecuniæ, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem. governed of *quantum*.

Habes, indic. pres. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Semis, abl. of *semis*, -issis, 3 masc. gov. of *cum*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Assuescere, infin. of *assuesco*, *assue-*

vi, and *assuetus sum*, *assuetum*, verb 3. Yet *suetus*, *pransus*, *potus*, *cœnatus*, are rather nouns.

Pendere, infin. of *pendeo*, *pependi*, *pensum*, verb 2.

Auxilio, ablat. of *auxilium*, -ii, 2. neut. gov. of *sine*.

Miror, -aris, -re, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Transiens, -entis, particip. of *trans eo*. *Cunctabitur*, fut. of *cunctor*, -aris, -re, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

COLL. XVI. Book II.

Quot, adject. invariable, agrees with

Annos, accus. plur. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *habes*, indic. pres. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2 conj.

Tredécim, adj. invar. acc. pl. and agrees with *annos*.

Accepi, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *ad* and *cipio*, verb 3.

Matre, abl. of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem. gov. of *à*.

Deest, ind. pres. of *desum*.

Ratio, -onis, 3 fem.

Promptu, abl. of *promptus*, -us, 4 masc. gov. of *in*.

Quotum, acc. sing. masc. of *quotus*, -a, -um, agrees with *annum*.

Miraris, indic. pres. of *miror*, verb dep. 1.

Doctum, accus. of *doctus*, -a, -um, and *diligentem*, acc. of *diligens*, -entis, adj. and agrees with

Pædagogum, acc. of *Pædagogus*, -i, 2 masc.

Effert, indic. pres. of *effero*, *extuli*, *elatum*, comp. of *ex* and *fero*, verb irreg. 3.

Declarandi, gerund in *di* of *declaro*, verb 1, governed of

Causâ, 1 fem.

Audemus, ind. pres. of *audeo*, *ausus sum*, verb 2.

Vacari, infin. pass. of *vocor*, verb 1 conj.

Famuli, nom. plur. of *famulus*, -i, 2 masc.

Ancillæ, nom. plur. of *ancilla*, -æ, 1 fem.

Sermone, ablat. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 masc. gov. of

Utimur, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *utor*, *usus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Dono, abl. of *donum*, -i, 2 neut.

Erudiendos, acc. pl. masc. of *erudiendus*, -a, -um, part. of *erudior*, verb 4.

Cœlesti, dat. of *cœlestis*, -e, and agrees with

Patri, dative of *pater*, -tris, 3 masc.

Catalogum, acc. of *catalogus*, -i, 2 masc.

Recitari, infin. passive of *recitor*, verb 1.

Festinemus, potent. [imper.] pres. of *festino*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

COLL. XVII. BOOK II.

Quid, undecl.

Es, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Tristis, -e, adjective, agrees with *tu* understood.

Ludovice, voc. of *Ludovicus*, -i, 2 masc.

Ægroto, *ægrotaui*, verb neut. 1 conj.

Morbi, gen. of *morbus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *quid*, neut. of *qui*.

Dolet, ind. pres. of *doleo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Capus, *capitis*, 3 neut.

Pars, *partis*, 3 fem.

Nomen, *nominis*, 3 neut.

Vertex, -icis, 3 masc.

Sinciput, -pitis, 3 neut.

Occiput, -pitis, 3 neut.

Quiesce, imperat. of *quiesco*, -evi, -etum, verb 3.

Remedium, -ii, 2 neut.

Præsentius, neut. of *præsentior*, comp. degree of *præsens*.

Doloribus, dat. pi. of *dolor*, -oris, 3 masc.

Quietem, acc. of *quies*, -etis, 3 fem.

Facilius, neut. of *facilior*, comp. deg. of *facilis*.

Nocebit, fut. of *noceo*, *noceui*, *nocitum*, verb 2.

Experiri, infin. of *experior*, -pertus *sum*, verb dep. 4.

Sinet, fut. of *fino*, *fivi*, *situm*, verb 3.

Periculum, -i, 2 neut.

Concilium, -ii, 2 neut.

Sapis, ind. pres. of *sapio*, -ui, and -ivi, verb neut. 3.

Restat, ind. pres. of *resto*, *restiti*, -flare, -situm, verb 1.

Impetranda, nom. sing. fem. of *impetrandus*, -da, -dum, participle, agrees with

Venia, -æ, 1 fem.

Adi, imperat. of *adeo*, verb 4.

Scis, indic. pres. of *scio*, *sciui*, *scitum*, verb 4.

Fefellerunt, indic. preterper. pl. 3 person of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falsum*, verb 3.

Ito, imper. of *eo*, verb 4.

Meditare, imperative of *meditor*, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Hæsites, subj. [poten.] pres. of *hæsito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Accedam, fut. of *accêdo*, *acceffi*, *accessum*, verb 3, compounded of *ad* and *cedo*.

Imparatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego* understood.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK II.

Ades, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *adsum*.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ades*.

Optatus, -a, -um, part. and agrees with *tu*.

Timothee, voc. of *Timotheus*, -i, 2 masc.

Quærebam, indic. imperf. of *quæro*, *quæsiui*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.

Aliquem, acc. sing. masc. of *aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid*, governed of *quærebam*.

Vellet, poten. imperf. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3.

Certare, infin. of *certo*, *certavi*, -atum, verb 1.

Omnes, nom. plur. masc. of *omnis*, *omne*, adj.

Currunt, ind. pres. of *curro*, *curri*, *cursum*, verb 3.

Certamen, -inis, 3 neut. governed of *ad*.

Lusus, gen. of *lusus*, 4 masc.

Malim, poten. pres. of *malo*, -ui, no sup. verb irreg. 3.

Con-

Contendere, infin. of *contendo*, -di, -sum, and -tum, verb 3.

Repetendis, abl. fem. plur. of *repetendus*, -a, -um, particip. agrees with *epistolis*, abl. pl. of *epistola*, -æ, 1 fem.

Ciceronis, gen. of *Cicero*, 3 masc.

Catone, abl. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc.

Moralium, gen. pl. of *moralis*, -e, adj. and agrees with

Distichorum, gen. pl. of *distichon*, -chi, 3 neut.

Ludendum, nom. sing. neut. of *ludendus*, -a, -um.

Exerceamus, poten. [subj.] pres. of *exerceo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2, compounded of *ex* and *arceo*.

Valetudinem, acc. of *valetudo*, -dinis, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Judicem, acc. of *judex*, *judicis*, 3 com.

Sequitur, ind. pres. of *sequor*, *secutus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Vicibus, abl. pl. of *viciis*, which wants nom. and voc. sing. *Vicis*, *vicem*, *vice*, pl. *vices*, *vices*.

cibus, are the cases chiefly in use.

Erretis, subj. [potent.] present of *erro*, verb 1.

Adjutor, -oris, 3 masc.

Lapsus, -us, 4 masc. acc. pl. gov. of *notabo*, fut. of *noto*, verb 1.

Adjudicabo, fut. of *adjudico*, verb 1 conj.

Testis, -is, 3 com.

Vultis, ind. pres. pl. 2 perf. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3.

Hæitationes, acc. pl. of *hæsiatio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Date, imperat. of *do*, *dedit*, *datum*, verb 1.

Manum, acc. of *manus*, -us, 4 fem. gov. of *in*.

Observe, infin. of *observo*, verb 1.

Incipiam, fut. of *incipio*, *incepti*, *inceptum*, comp. of *in* and *capio*, verb 3.

Provocatus es, indic. preterper. 2 perf. sing. of *provoco*, verb pass. 1 conj.

Cave, imperat. of *caveo*, -vi, *cautum*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK II.

G*Ratulor*, -aris, -are, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

Reditum, accus. of *reditus*, -us, 4 masc.

Macharde, voc. of *Machardus*, -i, 2 masc.

Quando, undeclined.

Redisti, for *redivisti*, preterper. of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Rure, abl. of *rui*, *ruris*, 3 n.

Meridiem, acc. of *meridies*, -ei, 5 masc. gov. of *post*.

Duxerat, indic. preterplu. of *duco*, *duxi*, *ductum*, verb 3.

Tolutario, abl. sing. masc. of *tolutarius*, -a, -um, agrees with *equo*, abl. of *equus*, -i, 2 masc.

Pedibus, abl. pl. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 masc. gov. of *à*.

Labor, -oris, 3 masc.

Itineris, gen. of *iter*, 3 neut.

Via, -æ, 1 fem.

Reditio, -onis, 3 fem.

Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.

Eques, -itis, com. gend.

Distat, ind. pres. of *disto*, -as, -sisti, -are, verb 1, agrees with nom. case, *vista*, -æ, 1 fem.

Milliaribus, abl. of *milliare*, -is, 3 n.

Promissi, gen. of *promissum*, -i, 2 neut, governed of *memor*, *memoris*, adj.

Uvarum, gen. pl. of *uva*, *uvæ*, 1 fem.

Quasillum, -i, 2 neut.

Poteram, indic. imperf. of *possum*, verb irreg.

Corpusculi, gen. of *corpusculum*, -i, 2 neut.

Apportassem, for *apportavissem*, pot. [subj.] preterplu. of *apporto*, verb 1, comp. of *ad* and *porto*.

Onus, *oneris*, 3 neut.

Afni,

Afini, gen. of *afinus*, 2 masc.
Desideravimus, indic. preterperf. of *desidero*, verb 1.
Reliqui, ind. preterperf. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, verb 3.
Corbe, ablat. of *corbis*, -is, 3 masc. or fem. gov. of
Onustus, -a, -um, adj.
Optata, acc. plur. neut. of *optatus*, -a, -um, part.
Videbis, fut. of *video*, *visti*, *visum*, verb 2.

Integrum, acc. sing. neut. of *integer*, -gra, -gram, agrees with *quassillum*.
Cupiebam, imperf. of *cupio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3.
Salutatam, 1 sup. of *saluto*, verb 1.
Charissimam, acc. sing. fem. of *charissimus*, -a, -um, superl. degree of *charus*, and agrees with
Matrem, accus. of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem.

COLL. XX. BOOK II.

Accipi, preterperf. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, comp. of *ad* and *cipio*, verb 3 conj.
Pecuniam, accus. of *pecunia*, -æ, 1 fem.
Patre, abl. of *pater*, *patris*, 3 m. gov. of *à*.
Hodie, *si*, *forte*, undecl.
Liberalitate, ablat. of *liberalitas*, -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *pro*.
Offers, ind. pres. of *offero*, comp. of *ob* and *fero*.
Beneficium, -ii, 2 neut.
Provocasti, for *provocavisti*, indic. preterp. of *provoco*, verb 1.
Commemoratione, abl. of *commemoratio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *digna*, adj.

Profectum est, preterper. of *proficiscor*, verb dep. 3, agrees with n. case *quod*, neut. of *qui*, whose antecedent is *beneficium*.
Voluntate, abl. of *voluntas*, -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *ab*.
Expendemus, subj. [optat.] imperf. of *expendo*, -pendi, -pensum, comp. of *ex* and *pendo*, *pependi*, *pensum*, verb 3.
Cogitatione, abl. of *cogitatio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Necesse, undecl.
Benignitatem, accus. of *benignitas*, -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *experiri*, infin. of *experior*, *expertus sum*, verb. dep. 3.

COLL. XXI. BOOK II.

Veni, ind. preterper. of *venio*, -veni, *ventum*, verb 4 conj. agrees with n. case *pater*, *patris*, 3 masc.
Hodiernum, acc. of *hodiernus*, -a, -um, agrees with
Mercatum, acc. of *mercatus*, -i, 2 masc. or *mercatum*, i, 2 neut. or *mercatus*, -us, 4 masc. gov. of *ad*.
Convenit, preterperf. of *convenio*, comp. of *con* and *venio*, verb 4.
Hodie, *mane*, *quum*, *adhuc*, undecl.
Surgere, subj. [potent.] imperf. of

surgō, *surrexi*, *surrectum*, verb 3.
Petisti, for *petivisti*, preterper. of *peto*, -ivi, -itum, verb 1.
Numeravit, preterper. of *numero*, verb 1.
Obsecro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Committēre, infin. of *committo*, -misi, -missum, comp. of *con* and *mitto*, verb 3.
Novit, preterper. of *nosco*, verb 3.
Frugi, adj. undecl.
Dispensatorem, acc. of *dispensator*, -oris, 3 masc.

Reddo,

Reddo, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Teruncium, ii, 2 neut. gov. of *ad*.

Impetravisti, preterper. of *impetro*, verb 1.

Mitem, accus. of *mitis*, -e, adj.

agrees with *parentem*, acc. of *parens*, -entis, 3 comp.

Emam, fut. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb 3.

Eges, ind. pres. of *eges*, *egui*, *egere*, verb 2.

Juvat, indic. pres. of *juvo*, -vi, -tum, verb 1.

Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, -bis, 3 fem.

Venturum, acc. of *venturus*, -a, -um, part. of *venio*, agrees with *patrem* understood.

Octobris, gen. of *October*, 3 masc.



FINIS.

